

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

January 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 1

Working Frequently Covered Territory

¹ We rejoice to receive reports that many congregations are working their territory frequently. (Matt. 24:14; 1 Tim. 2:3, 4) Although this presents a unique challenge, experience has shown that it can be successfully met if we are well prepared and equipped to deal with various circumstances that arise.

² **Effective Introductions Are the Key:** It is very important to be prepared to use one or more well-thought-out introductions. They should include pointed statements that make clear the vital reasons for our frequent calls.

³ The *Reasoning* book supplies many fine examples of appropriate introductions to use. Three are listed on page 15 under the heading "In Territory Often Worked." Rehearse the ones you would like to use in your territory.

⁴ Some publishers find success using items from the local newspaper to initiate conversations in frequently worked territory. The *Reasoning* book gives three examples of how this can be done. Consider the second introduction under the heading "Crime/Safety" on page 10 and the first two introductions under the

heading "Current Events" on pages 10 and 11.

⁵ **Introductions You Prepare:** Feel free to develop and use appropriate introductory comments patterned after those presented in the *Reasoning* book. Express these in your own natural way, using your own words. You could rehearse them with an experienced publisher before using them in the field.

⁶ **For example, you might say something like this:**

■ "Since we visited you last, [mention recent occurrence people in community are talking about]. Because all of us are affected in one way or another, many of our neighbors have expressed serious concern. Perhaps you too have given it some thought. [Pause briefly to allow for possible response.] In view of world conditions today, would you not agree with what the prophet Jeremiah wrote at chapter 10, verse 23?" After reading the scripture, get the householder's observations, then direct attention to a specific scripture that shows how Jehovah will resolve the particular problem under discussion.

⁷ **Or you could say:**

■ "No doubt you noticed in the news today [mention specific happening]. Perhaps you will agree that this affects all of us. [Pause briefly for possible response.] We can hope for the authorities to come up with a short-term remedy; however, the Bible shows how the problem will be resolved permanently." Direct attention to a specific scripture that explains what God will do.

⁸ **"Why Do You Call So Frequently?"**

Appropriate responses to this potential conversation stopper are given in the *Reasoning* book on page 20 under the heading "Why Do You People Call So Often?" Even without being asked, we can give a fine witness if we seize every appropriate occasion to help others appreciate that genuine love of God and neighbor motivates us to call as often as possible. A discussion of Jesus' words at John 21:15-17 could prove to be very beneficial in this regard.

⁹ Until Jehovah says it is enough, let us continue to meet the challenge of working frequently covered territory. With this determination, we can be assured of his guidance, protection, and blessing right down to the end.—Matt. 28:19, 20.

Meeting Attendance —A Serious Responsibility

¹ How seriously do you take meeting attendance? That is a searching question, is it not? No doubt most of us feel that we appreciate the meetings. However, reports indicate that meeting attendance in many congregations has recently declined. What could be the cause? Are some of us allowing unnecessary secular work, tiredness, homework, a slight physical indisposition, or a little bad weather to interfere with our obligation to attend meetings regularly? (Deut. 31:12) Since this is a Scriptural requirement, every one of us should give prayerful consideration to the question. How seriously do I take meeting attendance?

² Some of our brothers walk for hours along dusty roads and cross crocodile-infested rivers in order to attend meetings. In your own congregation, there may be faithful ones who are "never missing" despite severe health problems, physical disabilities, crushing work loads at their place of employment, or demanding assignments at school.

(Luke 2:37) Why do they make the effort to attend? Because they know that they cannot meet the challenges of this pressure-filled world in their own strength. They must rely on the strength that God provides.—2 Cor. 12:9, 10.

³ Today we follow the pattern set by the early Christians, who met regularly to pray, share experiences, and study God's Word. (Acts 4:23-30; 11:4-18; Col. 4:16) We receive instruction on Bible prophecy and doctrine, as well as on godly conduct and Christian morals, along with timely admonition on improving our lives now by careful application of Scriptural principles. (1 Tim. 4:8) In addition, we are reminded of our hope that one day there will be an end to problems and suffering. It is vital that this hope be kept alive.—Heb. 6:19.

⁴ How seriously does your family take meeting attendance? Is it as much a part of your schedule as mealtime or secular work? On meeting nights, do you find yourself debating whether to attend or

not, or is regular association with your brothers not optional in your household? Many publishers remember the example of their dedicated parents when they were growing up. "One thing about Dad," an elder fondly recalls, "was that he always made sure the family got to the meetings. If someone was sick, one of us would stay home with him, but the rest went to the meeting!"

⁵ In succeeding issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry*, we will discuss the value of each congregation meeting with a view to helping build appreciation for these spiritual provisions. If your meeting attendance could be more consistent, we are sure that the articles will help you to realize what you are missing. They will include helpful reminders for those who conduct the meetings, as well as suggestions all of us can apply when preparing for and participating in them. Why not sit down as a family and give prayerful consideration to your pattern of meeting attendance? Then make any necessary adjustments in your schedule. Regular meeting attendance is a vital part of our theocratic education and should be taken very seriously indeed.

*I take pleasure in
witnessing for when
I am weak, I am
powerful*

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JANUARY

Week Starting January 3

Song 101

5 min: Local announcements. Briefly highlight specific points in current magazines that will appeal to people in the local territory.

25 min: "1994 'Godly Fear' District Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses." Question-and-answer consideration of insert by secretary. First, read December 15, 1993, convention assignment letter. After considering paragraph 3 of article, read opening and closing paragraphs of Recommended Lodging Locations list from convention. Read paragraphs 4-6 and 12-14 of insert. Emphasize need for all to select accommodations from Recommended Lodging Locations list even if attending a convention outside the assigned area, as noted in paragraph 12. Stress the Bible principles of honesty, obedience, loving concern for others, and so forth from article even if it appears that no one will be using motel rooms. Commend those cooperating with Society's rooming arrangement. Highlight paragraphs 16 and 17 for any who are deaf.

15 min: "Helping Others Appreciate the Value of Our Publications." Discuss article with congregation. Have brief demonstrations following paragraphs 3 and 4. Inform publishers of the 192-page publications congregation has in stock. If congregation does not have older books, demonstrate use of book *Mankind's Search for God* following the discussion of paragraph 5. Song 116 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 10

Song 147

10 min: Local announcements and appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

15 min: Are You Ready to Face a Faith-Challenging Medical Situation? Stirring talk by capable elder to help brothers appreciate protective value of Advance Medical Directive/Release card, using points from paragraphs 1-3 of November 1990 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert. At some "Divine Teaching" District Conventions, more than 50 percent of the cards used to obtain a new release were unsigned, not witnessed, or out-of-date. Have new cards distributed to baptized publishers only, then consider October 15, 1991, letter of direction on filling out cards. Advise brothers NOT to fill out cards tonight but to take them home, prayerfully consider their need, then fill them out.

But DO NOT SIGN card then. Bring filled-out card to next Congregation Book Study, where elders will assist in seeing that cards are signed, witnessed, and dated. The Congregation Book Study conductor will use an up-to-date list to be sure all in his group are accounted for. (Baptized parents can be aided in filling out Identity Cards for their children.) Anyone missing that book study can still be assisted by conductors/elders at the next Service Meeting until all baptized publishers have their cards properly filled out and signed. Elders should have a list of any remaining ones and try to complete all cards as soon as possible.

20 min: "Returning to Build Appreciation." Audience discussion. If publishers are using older publications, demonstrate how return visit may be made on person who accepted one of those books. Otherwise, demonstrate return visit on someone who accepted the book *Mankind's Search for God*, using the suggestions in paragraph 5. Song 154 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 17

Song 167

10 min: Local announcements and accounts report. Include acknowledgment of donations. Express appreciation for publishers' financial support of Society's activities as well as those of the congregation. Remind any who have not yet completed their Advance Medical Directive/Release card to do that tonight by approaching their Congregation Book Study conductor or one of the other elders.

20 min: "Working Frequently Covered Territory." Question-and-answer coverage led by service overseer. In congregations with frequently covered territory, feature a demonstration of one of the *Reasoning* book introductions referred to in paragraphs 4 and 5 as well as another appropriate introduction either taken from paragraphs 6 and 7 or prepared especially for the local territory. In congregations that do not cover their territory frequently, other suitable introductions from *Reasoning* book should be featured in demonstrations. Demonstrations should be well rehearsed.

15 min: What Is Earth's Future? Based on *Reasoning* book, pages 112-17. (5 min.) Talk covering points under subheadings that begin on pages 112 and 113, covering material to middle of page 114. (7 min.) A newer publisher and a mature, experienced publisher discuss

information on pages 114-16. Worldly relatives of new publisher have argued that Bible indicates earth will be destroyed. Newer publisher asks help of more experienced publisher in understanding Bible texts about earth. (3 min.) In conclusion, discuss question on page 117, "What kind of people will God favor with endless life on earth?" Encourage all to exert themselves to qualify for such a blessed privilege. Song 176 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 24

Song 178

5 min: Local announcements. Encourage all to have a share in field service this week. Announce congregation's field service arrangements.

10 min: "The Bible—Mankind's Oldest Modern Book." Question-and-answer coverage.

15 min: Family Use of the New Yearbook. Family head leads household in stimulating review of introductory material on first ten pages of 1994 Yearbook. Concludes by outlining arrangements for family to read a few pages of Yearbook each week.

15 min: Field Activity of the Congregation. Service overseer and another elder review congregation's activity for past four months. One third of service year has passed (September-December). How is congregation doing? Offer sincere commendation in areas in which congregation is doing well. Also mention areas in which congregation could improve, and offer practical suggestions. Include one or two brief encouraging field experiences from first four months of service year. End on positive, upbuilding note. Jesus' joy came from carrying out his ministry. We too will find great joy in keeping busy in the work Jehovah has given us.—John 4:34; 1 Cor. 15:58.

Song 179 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting January 31

Song 186

5 min: Local announcements. Encourage all to get early start in field service by participating this weekend. May offer helpful suggestions for presenting current magazines.

10 min: Present *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* From House to House. Brief enthusiastic talk on proven value of book in helping people know and worship Jehovah. Demonstrate how publisher might use suggestions in this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* in field service.

Continued on page 7

1994 "Godly Fear" District Convention of Jehovah's Witnesses

¹ Heartfelt expressions of appreciation for the spiritually refreshing program were heard from many of the 1,411,812 who attended the 1993 "Divine Teaching" District Conventions in the United States branch territory. New ones who were baptized as a result of their paying attention to the divine teaching found in the Bible totaled 13,920. Our having enjoyed such an upbuilding program last year should truly motivate us to make every effort to attend the stimulating program being arranged for the 1994 "Godly Fear" District Conventions next summer. With so many problems facing mankind today, surely all of us will invite and try to arrange for our Bible students to be there with us. It will prove to be a real source of encouragement and strength as we continue serving Jehovah with godly fear in spite of any obstacles that may present themselves in the days ahead.

² Be sure to make your convention arrangements carefully and prayerfully so that you can be there to enjoy all three days of the delightful spiritual program, from the opening song to the closing prayer. Lovingly include in your plans those who may need assistance, especially newly interested ones, so that they also can attend every session. It would be very helpful to consider the information in this insert with any Bible students who may plan to attend. (Gal. 6:10) The program starts with music at 10:20 a.m. on Friday and ends at approximately 5:00 p.m. On Saturday the program begins at 9:30 a.m. and closes with song and prayer at approximately 5:00 p.m. The Sunday morning session begins at 9:30, and the day's program

concludes at approximately 4:15 p.m. The following information will assist you with your preliminary preparations.

³ **Instructions for Obtaining Rooms:** After the Service Meeting for the week of January 3, congregations should post on the information board the Recommended Lodging Locations list for the district convention to which the congregation is assigned. This list gives all the motels presently cooperating with the Society's rooming arrangements. Your cooperation with these arrangements will assist the convention organization in its efforts to provide sufficient rooming accommodations for everyone at reasonable prices.

⁴ **What You Should Do:** After—NOT before—your congregation posts the Recommended Lodging Locations list containing the addresses, phone numbers, and agreed-upon rates of the motels, you are free to phone the motel of your choice from the list and make reservations. Identifying yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses or as a delegate attending the Watchtower convention will qualify you for the rates listed, which in most cases are greatly reduced.

⁵ One night's DEPOSIT IS REQUIRED to hold the room. Your deposit should be sent directly to the motel AS SOON AS you make reservations. If your deposit is not received by the motel, your reservations can be canceled at any time. MOTELS ARE NOT OBLIGATED TO HOLD ROOMS WITHOUT A DEPOSIT. If you must cancel your reservation, you should immediately notify the motel, making the room available for other delegates.

⁶ If the motel you call first is filled, call your next selection from the list and so on. Often, everyone calls the motels closest to the convention facility being used; therefore, you may find it beneficial to try some motels farther away. These often have quality rooms at lower rates. The convention Rooming Department will continue to provide the congregations with revised lists, deleting motels that have been filled and listing additional motels until everyone has a room. Thus, if all the motels on the list are filled, please wait patiently for the next list, and you will be able to obtain a room.

⁷ **Dormitories:** A few conventions use school dormitories in addition to motels in order to accommodate everyone. Usually congregations will receive information on these a month or so after receiving the first motel listing. Those needing accommodations of this type should follow the instructions on the list that is sent to the congregations by the convention.

⁸ **Special Needs:** This provision is only for exemplary publishers, including their well-behaved children, who are approved by the Congregation Service Committee. Arrangements to care for persons with special needs should be made by the congregation where they attend rather than have this obligation put on the convention organization. Elders and others who are aware of the individual circumstances can lovingly extend help. This often requires that publishers consider the needs of those in full-time service, the elderly, the infirm, and perhaps others. Publishers may extend help by taking such ones with them or caring for their needs in other ways.—Jas. 2:15-17; 1 John 3:17, 18.

⁹ Of course, the Rooming Department will endeavor to provide suitable rooming accommodations for publishers with special

needs if they cannot be assisted by those in the congregation. These publishers may discuss their situation with the congregation secretary. The secretary should speak with the Congregation Service Committee to see if it is possible for the congregation to assist these individuals to care for their own rooming accommodations. If the congregation is unable to render the needed assistance, the secretary may give such persons a copy of the Special Needs Room Request form. Only those with special needs should fill out this form. It is to be filled out by the person making the request. It should be returned to the secretary, who will check it for completeness, accuracy, and verification of the circumstances that qualify the person for such consideration. The circumstances are to be EXPLAINED IN DETAIL by the secretary in the space provided on the form. All of this should be done well ahead of the convention. The secretary will then forward the form to the Rooming Department. The individual making the request will be notified directly about the accommodations.

¹⁰ Those with special needs should NOT go to the convention and request a room when they arrive, because the Rooming Department must have the verification of the Congregation Service Committee.

¹¹ Private-home accommodations are set aside for those who would experience real hardship if such accommodations were not available. They are not intended for those who can afford motel rooms but who want free or inexpensive rooms just to save money. Furthermore, it is not proper for those making such requests to presume upon the hospitality of brothers by expecting to be accommodated extra days before or after the convention. These rooms are provided for the convention period ONLY. Those receiv-

ing such accommodations should make sure that they and their children act respectfully toward the home of their host; they should not rummage through or damage the host's possessions or enter private areas of the home. If householders experience any difficulties along this line, these should immediately be brought to the attention of the rooming overseer at the convention, and he will be happy to help.

¹² Delegates Attending From Outside the Assigned Area: In nearly every case, the location assigned for you to attend is the one nearest your congregation. Having adequate seating, literature, food, rooming accommodations, and so forth is based on the premise that the majority of publishers will attend the convention to which their congregation is assigned. However, if for good reason you will be attending a convention other than the one assigned and need accommodations, the congregation secretary can give you the address for that convention headquarters from the list on the back of the Special Needs Room Request form. Then you can request in writing a copy of the motel listing for that location, sending along a stamped, self-addressed envelope. Upon receipt of this list, use it to make your reservation.

¹³ Your Cooperation Needed: The success of this rooming arrangement depends on the cooperation of all of those involved. (Heb. 13:17) Thus, we are asking everyone to cooperate fully with the Society's rooming arrangement and USE ONLY THE MOTELS ON THE RECOMMENDED LODGING LOCATIONS LIST FOR THIS YEAR so that major difficulties we still experience in negotiating with the motels can be prevented. We have made contracts with the hotels on the list stating that our people will be using them. It is a guarantee that they will get the business if

they make special rates for us. Most publishers are taking to heart the clear direction that has been given in previous convention inserts, and many good results are being experienced. However, it is still necessary to request that everyone PLEASE OBSERVE THE FOLLOWING GUIDELINES FOR OBTAINING MOTEL ACCOMMODATIONS:

(a) Do not locate and call motels in the convention city and ask them if they are on the current list or have special Watchtower rates for the convention. Also, please do not use the same motel year after year without first checking to see that it is definitely on the current list.

(b) Do not accept a higher price for a motel room than what is quoted on the current list.

(c) Please do not make reservations at a motel you do not intend to use or at more than one motel with the idea of checking them, selecting the best, and canceling the others. (Matt. 5:37) This is unfair, as it prevents the motels from getting business they could have had and deprives other publishers of the use of those rooms, which are often vitally needed.

(d) Do not reserve rooms for yourself or others without giving names and immediately sending the deposit for each room.

(e) Do not put more people in the room than the law and the management allow, which is normally no more than four or five persons, including children. Remember, you are paying a rate based on the number of persons you AGREED would be in the room.

¹⁴ Violations in these areas make it difficult to negotiate good rates, and they bring

reproach on Jehovah's name and organization. (Compare Psalm 119:168.) Therefore, the Society will be asking the Rooming Department to check with the motels to determine if any are experiencing such problems and who is involved. On the other hand, IF YOU EXPERIENCE A PROBLEM WITH A MOTEL, please do not hesitate to bring it to the attention of the Rooming Department overseer at the convention so that he can assist you in resolving the matter right away.

¹⁵ The convention organization is working hard to save our brothers as much expense as possible, so it is in the best interests of all to cooperate fully with the Society's rooming arrangement so that this provision can continue. The listing gives a choice of good-quality accommodations at motels that cooperate. With this arrangement, our aim is to help delegates to be accommodated as comfortably and economically as possible so that they can enjoy the fine spiritual program at the convention.

¹⁶ **Sign Language Conventions:** A major adjustment appears in the 1994 District Convention Locations list in *The Watchtower* of February 15, 1994, showing that for the first time ever, there will be a complete American Sign Language district convention. There will be not just one but two complete sign-language conventions. The program parts will not be interpreted but will be given in American Sign Language by qualified broth-

ers. This means that the entire convention program will be conveyed directly to those in attendance, who will also be able to enjoy very upbuilding fellowship with much larger groups. In view of this, NO PROVISION for any type of sign language will be made at any other conventions.

¹⁷ With such a significant change being made for the deaf field, it is important that all deaf individuals IMMEDIATELY begin making plans to attend one of these two sign-language district conventions. The elders should diligently check with each deaf person in their congregation to be sure that these know about this arrangement and to determine whether any assistance is needed so they can attend.

[Note to Body of Elders: Please read the Society's December 15, 1993, convention assignment letter and the first and last paragraphs of the Recommended Lodging Locations list for your congregation during the Service Meeting for the week of January 3. After that meeting, post the letter and the list on the information board. Elders are NOT to change their service meeting to an earlier night for this week. NO ONE, INCLUDING THE ELDERS, SHOULD MAKE MOTEL RESERVATIONS BEFORE THIS SERVICE MEETING. In this way all congregations will receive the information the same week. To the extent possible, the congregation secretary should handle convention-related material and announcements on future Service Meetings unless otherwise specified or he is unable to do so.]

NEW PUBLICATIONS AVAILABLE

■ New Publications Available:

Amharic: *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide.* **Chinese:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom.* **English:** *Watch Tower Publications Index 1991-1992.* **Finnish:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Greek:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom.*

es—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom. **Italian:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom.* **Japanese:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1990; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Myanmar (formerly Burmese):** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Portuguese:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Pro-*

claimers of God's Kingdom. Thai: *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Ukrainian:** *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Lyrics Only* (100 Songs).

■ The Society is now producing English bound volumes of *The Watchtower* for the years 1960 to 1969 as permanent stock items. Any interested in obtaining these bound volumes should request them through the congregation. Please bear in mind that bound volumes are special-request items.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **January**: Any 192-page book printed on paper that yellows or discolors or any published prior to 1980. Congregations that do not have a supply of such books may offer *Mankind's Search for God*. **February**: *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. **March**: *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May**: *The Watchtower and Awake!* magazines, as well as any brochure (except the *School* brochure). Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Older publications for January campaign are not available in Brooklyn, but congregations should use those they already have in stock.

■ Congregations should make convenient arrangements to celebrate the Memorial this year on Saturday, March 26, after sundown. While it is desirable for each congregation to hold its own Memorial celebration, this may not always be possible. Where a number of congregations normally use the same Kingdom

Hall, perhaps one or more congregations can obtain the use of another facility for that evening. The Memorial should not start so late that newly interested persons find it inconvenient to attend. Further, the schedule should not be so tight that there is no time before or after the celebration to greet visitors, make arrangements for continued spiritual assistance for some, or for a general interchange of encouragement among all present. After thoroughly considering all factors, the elders should determine what arrangements will best help all who attend the Memorial to benefit fully from the occasion.

■ Starting in February, and no later than March 6, the new public talk for circuit overseers will be "Human Creation's Groaning—When Will It End?"

■ The special public talk for the 1994 Memorial season will be given worldwide on Sunday, April 10. The subject of the talk will be "True Religion Meets the Needs of Human Society." An outline will be provided. Those congregations having the visit of the circuit overseer, a circuit assembly, or a special assembly day that weekend will have the special talk the following week. No congrega-

tion should have the special talk before April 10.

■ According to new tax laws in the United States, beginning in 1994 anyone making a contribution of cash or other property in an amount of \$250 or more on a specific date to the Society, a congregation, an Assembly Hall, or a circuit must have written substantiation of the gift. The person making the gift must receive the letter of substantiation before he can claim a deduction on his tax return. Canceled checks for contributions of \$250 or more on a single date are no longer considered proof of the donation by tax authorities. The substantiation must also indicate whether the donor received any goods or services in connection with his contribution. Bodies of elders, Assembly Hall Committees, and circuit assembly overseers have been instructed to supply a letter acknowledging all such contributions to those who request substantiation.

Meetings (from page 2)

20 min: "Meeting Attendance—A Serious Responsibility." Question-and-answer coverage. In connection with paragraph 2, interview publishers who have overcome obstacles in order to attend meetings on a regular basis.

10 min: Local needs. Or talk by an elder on "Have a Right View of God's Mercy," based on *The Watchtower*, October 1, 1993, pages 22-5.

Song 188 and concluding prayer.

The Bible—Mankind's Oldest Modern Book

¹ The Bible is the most widely circulated book in all history. No other book has been translated into so many languages. In addition, no group of people have been as zealous as Jehovah's Witnesses in distributing the Bible and publicly presenting it as the Word of God.

² Since it is God's Word, we can be confident that it gives workable answers to modern-day problems. And Jehovah's organization provides practical help to find such answers in publications as well as videos. Therefore we are pleased to announce that the English version of *The Bible—Mankind's Oldest Modern Book*, the second of three videos demonstrating the inspiration of the Bible, may now be ordered from your congregation. It is 40 minutes in length.

³ Like the first video in this series, this second one also builds confidence in the Bible as a divine guide. It uses footage taken in Bible lands and in museums around the world to help us realize how Jehovah God has preserved the Bible throughout the centuries down to our day. You will see

how the accuracy of the Bible has been maintained despite repeated copying and translation. You will see how this divine book has been preserved in the face of extreme opposition to its distribution. You will also see living testimonies of how the Bible has changed people's lives for the better.

⁴ This video will be invaluable for family Bible discussion and for many other practical purposes—just like the first one. We are sure that Jehovah will bless its use. Those who have not yet ordered it can do so immediately through the literature department in the congregation. The videos *The Bible—Accurate History, Reliable Prophecy* and *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name* are also still available.

⁵ We are pleased to inform you that the Spanish version of *The Bible—Accurate History, Reliable Prophecy*, the first of these three videos, is now ready for distribution. It is 41 minutes in length. You may order it immediately through the literature department in the congregation.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy*.

January 3:	Review chapters 1-5
January 10:	Pages 70-76
January 17:	Pages 77-84*
January 24:	Pages 84-92*
January 31:	Pages 92-106*

* To or from subheading.

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	191	125.7	66.6	51.7	5.5
Pios.	75,955	81.2	29.7	24.3	2.5
Aux. Pios.	34,982	58.9	23.6	15.2	1.3
Pubs.	773,280	10.0	5.2	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	884,408				
			Baptized:	3,362	

The United States reports a new peak in regular pioneers for October 1993. The 75,955 regular pioneers reporting represent an increase of 1,329, or 1.8 percent, over the last peak, in September 1993.

Helping Others Appreciate the Value of Our Publications

¹ "The word of God is alive and exerts power." (Heb. 4:12) Since our Bible-based publications help people benefit from the power of God's Word, we use them to stimulate interest in the Bible when witnessing informally or when calling from house to house.

² January's literature offer is any 192-page book printed on paper that yellows or discolors or any published before 1980. If such books are available in your congregation, prepare your presentation of the Kingdom message so as to lead into a specific point in the book you are using. How can this be done?

³ **How to Prepare:** To begin, select a statement in the book you are using that will likely appeal to honesthearted people in your territory. Next, think of a current event or a subject of general interest that you might be able to discuss briefly with the householder before calling his attention to the printed statement you have selected. Perhaps there is a cited or quoted scripture you could read, either from the Bible or

directly from the book, to support your statements. If the person shows genuine interest, you may then wish to offer the book. At that time or later if more appropriate, explain briefly how this worldwide preaching work is financed, and give the person opportunity to contribute if he so desires. In any case, try to leave him with a question or a thought that you can use as the basis for a return visit.

⁴ Many congregations have on hand a few copies of *Your Youth—Getting the Best Out Of It* and *Listening to the Great Teacher*. If these books are available, why not prepare for conversations with the young people you meet in the territory? Encourage them to read one of these fine publications. If offering *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*, you can use the formula outlined above and prepare to discuss any number of basic Bible doctrines that are covered in this excellent Bible study aid.

⁵ **Offer Mankind's Search for God:** You may be able to start a conversation

by calling attention to a news item that either highlights religious involvement in world affairs or otherwise shows religion's influence in the lives of people.

Then pose a question, such as this:

■ "How do you think God views the religious systems that are influencing world affairs today? [Allow for answer.] Would it surprise you to learn that the basic teachings of all these religions are quite similar and that they stand in sharp contrast with the teachings of the Bible?" If the householder is willing to listen, show him the table of contents, and explain briefly that whether a person is religious or not, his life is being affected by powerful religious influences. Point out that he can benefit from learning why mankind's search for God has led in so many directions and away from learning how to identify the right religion.

⁶ At times it may be more appropriate to offer magazines or a tract. We have every reason to be enthusiastic and zealous about encouraging others to read these publications so that they can be equipped to experience the power of God's Word in their lives by responding to its direction.

Returning to Build Appreciation

¹ Meaningful return visits progressively stimulate and enhance a householder's growth toward becoming a believer. What are some practical suggestions to keep in mind when calling back on those who have shown interest?

² First of all, prepare well. This begins on the initial call. How so? By keeping accurate records of interest shown. Note the name of the householder, the subject discussed, the response, and any placements made. Then review your house-to-house record before you return, and give prayerful thought to what you will say.

³ Now you are ready. What can you say? If you left the householder with a question on the initial call, you can then build on that subject when you return. For example, if the initial call centered on the blessings of God's Kingdom, you could raise the question "Why does God permit wickedness?"

When you return, after introducing yourself, you might say:

■ "When we last spoke, we discussed why a God of love permits so much wickedness today. Have you given further thought to that?" [Allow response.] Do you think God really cares about mankind? [Allow response.] Consider what the Bible says at John 3:16." After reading the verse, you could draw attention to specific portions of chapter 8 in *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*, which points out the reasons for God's toleration of wickedness today.

⁴ Another thought-provoking question you might leave on your initial call would be: "If God intended man to live forever, why do people grow old and die?" When you return, you could show them the Bible's answer to that question as found at *Romans 5:12*. After reading the scripture, refer to the first paragraph on page 35 of the book *Is This Life All There Is?*, which discusses the basic reason why man grows old and dies.

⁵ If on your initial call you discussed ways to identify the true religion and

left the book *Mankind's Search for God*, a good question on which you could base your return visit might be: "How did so many religions come about?" When returning, you could talk about specific points in chapter 2 of that book.

⁶ A word of caution. Be careful about the questions you ask when you return. Asking "Did you read the material I left?" or "Do you remember me?" or "Do you remember what we talked about the last time I was here?" tends to put the householder in an awkward position. Such questions usually do not produce good results. On the other hand, be friendly, flexible, and brief. These qualities will enhance the message.

⁷ These and other approaches may be used to cultivate appreciation in the hearts of interested ones. Why not set a personal goal of making at least one return visit each week? Put to use the practical suggestions presented above, and search out experienced publishers who will help you. Your joy will increase as you build on the initial interest by making effective return visits.

Hail Jehovah's Firstborn!

¹ On Sunday, Nisan 9, 33 C.E., a great crowd with palm branches in their hands hailed Jehovah's firstborn Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, as "the One coming as the King in Jehovah's name!" (Luke 19:38; Heb. 1:6) On Monday and Tuesday, Nisan 10 and 11, Jesus was intensely occupied with his public ministry, making those final days among the busiest of his earthly life.

² Today, an even greater crowd with figurative palm branches in hand cry out with a loud voice: "Salvation we owe to our God, who is seated on the throne, and to the Lamb." (Rev. 7:9, 10) On March 26, we will meet to celebrate the Memorial of Christ's death. As that date approaches, can we intensify our efforts in the ministry and thus add to this global shout of praise?

³ **Increase Field Activity:** Many publishers have already enrolled as auxiliary pioneers during March. Would you like to join them? If so, turn in your application without delay. One of the elders will be happy to answer

any questions you may have about the work.

⁴ Whether you can serve as an auxiliary pioneer or not, you will want to have a full share in the ministry during March. The congregation may be able to arrange for group witnessing every day during the month. Sufficient territory should be set aside for that purpose.

⁵ All congregations should arrange for a special meeting for field service for Saturday, March 26. Although there is much to do in preparation for the Memorial, it is recommended that everyone who is able to do so engage in the field ministry on Saturday morning. In addition to working from house to house, be sure that those you have invited to attend the Memorial have transportation and that they have the time and place of the meeting clearly in mind.

⁶ **Invite and Encourage Others:** Jesus commanded his followers: "Keep doing this in remembrance of me."

(1 Cor. 11:24) As Jesus' anointed footstep followers obey that command, every servant of Jehovah is invited to attend and observe the Memorial celebration. Among others, you should invite Bible students, relatives, those with whom you have had Bible discussions, unbelieving mates, and business acquaintances. Make a list so that no one is overlooked.

⁷ There will be additional opportunities for encouraging interested people at the Memorial itself. Be sure to arrive early so that you can greet new ones who are attending for the first time. If several of your Bible students attend, it may be practical for another publisher to sit with some of them during the meeting. Invite newcomers to attend the congregation's regular Public Meeting. The elder selected to present the public talk should be well prepared to deliver a stimulating discourse.

⁸ At the conclusion of the Memorial celebration, as we join our voices in singing song 105, "Hail Jehovah's Firstborn!" may we be able to look back with satisfaction on a zealous month of theocratic activity to Jehovah's praise!

Fully Support Your Congregation's Public Meeting Program

¹ Some years ago a young man found a handbill advertising the meetings of the local congregation. Since he was looking for the truth, he decided to attend the Public Meeting that very Sunday, arriving at the hall well in advance. A publisher warmly greeted him and, during the course of the conversation, offered him a Bible study, which he declined. However, he was so impressed by the well-prepared public talk that he changed his mind, and after the meeting he accepted the study. This young man made rapid progress and was baptized several months later. We can learn at least three helpful lessons from this experience.

² First, the Public Meeting had been advertised. Do you use printed handbills to advertise your congregation's meeting program? As the chairman announces the title of the public talk to be delivered the following week, think of those in your territory who

may be especially interested in the subject, whether they are currently reading our literature or not. Some people do not like to read, or they read with great difficulty, but they may be willing to listen to a talk on a Scriptural topic.

³ Second, the newcomer was given a warm welcome. If you plan to arrive at the hall as early as possible, you can greet your brothers and sisters as well as any interested ones. (Heb. 10:24) If a newcomer is attending for the first time, he may not know what to expect. Explain that our meetings begin with song and prayer, and tell him how the meeting will be conducted. If appropriate, invite him to sit with you so that you can share your Bible and songbook with him. Invite him to discuss with you any questions he may have once the meeting has been concluded.

⁴ Third, the talk was well prepared. Those who are privileged to represent

the congregation as public speakers spend many hours preparing and rehearsing the material in order to incite the audience to greater love and fine works. All of us are under pressure today, and the refreshing truths from God's Word are just what we need to help us endure. Of course, no matter how informative the public talk may be, it will be of little value to us personally unless we pay close attention to what is said. Do you occasionally have difficulty concentrating during the talk? It may be helpful to make brief notes, just as we often do during our conventions. Be sure to follow along in your Bible as each Scripture text is read and explained.

⁵ The Society has provided public talks on a wide variety of Scriptural subjects. Working through the presiding overseer or a brother designated by him, the body of elders coordinates the congregation's Public Meeting program. Subjects outlined by the Society are selected to address current local needs. Do not miss any of this vital information, and fully support your congregation's weekly Public Meeting.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR FEBRUARY

Week Starting February 7

Song 131

15 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Feature magazine presentation based on current issues. Review main points in Question Box.

18 min: "Develop Interest in God's Kingdom of Peace." Discussion of article with audience. Two demonstrations. After considering paragraph 2, show how to offer tract to householder who is busy. Have publisher respectfully ask question that will lay foundation for return visit. Demonstrate presentation in paragraph 3 in which householder shows interest and publisher uses brochure. Again, groundwork should be laid for return visit.

12 min: Benefit From 1994 Yearbook. Drawing upon information in 1994 Yearbook, pages 10-18, elder and ministerial servant discuss points of encouragement that can be used to build up appreciation for theocratic organization. Song 137 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 14

Song 126

10 min: Local announcements. Ac-

counts report. Relate Society's expressions of appreciation for donations sent, and commend congregation for loyal support of local congregation needs. Encourage participation in weekend field activity, and outline any special field service arrangements for holiday on February 21.

20 min: "Stimulate Growth Through Meaningful Return Visits." Question-and-answer discussion. Have demonstration of return visit based on presentation in paragraph 3. Highlight need for discernment in not covering too much material during visit, and stress importance of instilling interest in future visit.

15 min: "Objects of Hatred by All the Nations." Talk by experienced elder. Song 122 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 21

Song 198

5 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News.

15 min: "Hail Jehovah's Firstborn!" Question-and-answer coverage of article. Warm, enthusiastic presentation by elder, encouraging all to make list of individuals they will invite to attend Memorial and next regular public talk.

in agreement that something needs to be done, one of the elders, perhaps a member of the Congregation Service Committee, should prepare a written resolution for presentation at the Service Meeting.

The elder acting as chairman should briefly but clearly explain the need that exists and what the body of elders recommends to care for it. The congregation is then given opportunity to ask pertinent questions. If the matter is complicated, it may be best to delay the vote until the next Service Meeting to give everyone time to think about it. The actual vote is taken by a show of hands.

Voting on the resolution is limited to dedicated and baptized members of the congregation unless legal requirements direct otherwise, as may be the case when corporation matters or Kingdom Hall loans are involved. It would not be appropriate for visitors from other congregations to participate.

After the resolution has been approved, it should be dated, signed, and placed in the congregation file.

Demonstrate points made in paragraph 7. Have publisher approach person who enters Kingdom Hall and looks around. Publisher learns that man was encouraged to attend by relative who lives in another city. Publisher invites man to sit with him and his family so that they can share Bible and songbook. Publisher offers to answer any questions that man might have after the meeting. Conclude part by announcing time congregation will celebrate Memorial.

10 min: The Bible—Our Best Source of Encouragement. *Reasoning* book, pages 117-21. Talk by elder. Many inside and outside the congregation are in need of encouragement. Show how each publisher in congregation can use God's Word to encourage others.

15 min: "How Beneficial to Recount What Jehovah Has Done!" Question-and-answer discussion of paragraphs 1-11 of this article in insert. Have two prepared comments by brothers who have personal or family program for reading book. Ask them to mention something they appreciated learning. Song 208 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting February 28

Song 219

5 min: Local announcements. Outline literature offer for March.

15 min: "How Beneficial to Recount What Jehovah Has Done!" Question-and-answer consideration of paragraphs 12-20 of insert. Have two prepared expressions from publishers who have benefited from reading book.

15 min: "Fully Support Your Congregation's Public Meeting Program." A talk, but may include one or two questions directed to audience. Explain how interested people attending Public Meeting for first time can be made to feel welcome. Have one prepared comment from publisher expressing how he has benefited from attending the Public Meeting regularly.

10 min: "Guard Against Mistaken Kindness." A talk.

Song 197 and concluding prayer.

QUESTION BOX

■ What procedure should be followed when presenting resolutions to the congregation?

A resolution is required when a decision must be made about important matters such as purchasing property, remodeling or building a Kingdom Hall, sending special contributions to the Society, or caring for the circuit overseer's expenses. It is usually best to present a resolution for approval each time congregation funds are dispensed.

As an exception, the congregation might resolve once to contribute a specific amount each month to the Society in addition to what each individual is contributing toward the worldwide preaching work already. Also, normal Kingdom Hall operating expenses, such as utilities and cleaning supplies, do not require a resolution.

When a need becomes evident, the body of elders should discuss the matter thoroughly. If the majority are

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Estonia: There were 1,753 publishers reporting service for September. This was a 24-percent increase over last year's monthly average.

Turkey: The "Divine Teaching" District Convention was attended by 1,510, and 44 symbolized their dedication. There was a fine report on local television about the convention.

"Objects of Hatred by All the Nations"

¹ In recent years all of us have rejoiced to hear thrilling reports about marvelous blessings experienced by Jehovah's people around the world. Legalization of the work in Malawi after 26 years of brutal oppression moved us to tears of joy. We heaved a sigh of relief when we witnessed the collapse of godless Communism in Eastern Europe that resulted in the freeing of literally thousands of our brothers from its oppressive yoke. We watched with anxious concern as our freedom of worship was challenged in Greece; we were elated when we won a resounding victory in the highest court in Europe. We have been delighted to hear reports about the large-scale expansion of the Society's branches that has made possible the production of massive quantities of literature for truth seekers. We could not help but marvel when we learned that more than 7,400 were baptized at the convention in Kiev, Ukraine. Yes, these dramatic advances in the Kingdom work have lifted our spirits to new heights!

² While our cause for rejoicing is great, we have to guard against becoming overly elated. A series of favorable reports could cause us to conclude that opposition to the good news is crumbling and that Jehovah's people are gaining acceptance around the world. Such thinking can be deceptive. While we have won some satisfying victories and achieved a measure of success in lowering barriers to the good news in some lands, we must not forget that our fundamental relationship with the world remains unchanged. As followers of Jesus, we are "no part of the world." As such, we are sure to be "objects of hatred by all the nations." (John 15:19; Matt. 24:9) As long as this system of things remains, nothing is going to change the basic rule that "all those desiring to live with godly devotion in association with Christ Jesus will also be persecuted."—2 Tim. 3:12.

³ The pages of history attest to the truthfulness of this warning. While Jesus, the Founder of Christianity, gave marvelous testimony before powerful rulers and their subjects, he suffered daily abuse and was in constant danger of being put to death. Even though his apostles helped many become disciples, shared in writing the Christian Greek Scriptures, and manifested miraculous gifts of the spirit, they were likewise hated and mistreated. In spite of their good conduct and love of neighbor, all Christians were viewed by the majority as a contemptible "sect" that was 'spoken against everywhere.' (Acts 28:22) While the worldwide Christian congregation today has been used by Jehovah in a

marvelous way to accomplish his will, it has been continuously opposed and maligned by every element of this wicked system of things. There is no reason to expect that opposition to cease.

⁴ In the first century, Satan persecuted Jesus' disciples in a variety of ways. Hateful opposers told outright lies that misrepresented them. (Acts 14:2) There were vicious threats in an attempt to intimidate them. (Acts 4:17, 18) Angry crowds tried to silence them. (Acts 19:29-34) They were imprisoned without just cause. (Acts 12:4, 5) Persecutors often resorted to physical violence. (Acts 14:19) In some cases innocent ones were deliberately murdered. (Acts 7:54-60) The apostle Paul personally endured virtually all these forms of abuse. (2 Cor. 11:23-27) Opposers were quick to exploit any opportunity to interfere with the preaching work and to inflict suffering on these faithful workers.

⁵ Today Satan is using similar tactics. Outright lies have been told, falsely portraying us as a misguided sect or cult. In some lands, authorities have judged our literature to be disruptive and have banned it. Our respect for the sanctity of blood has been publicly ridiculed and challenged. In the 1940's, angry mobs incensed over the flag-salute issue attacked our brothers, inflicted injuries, and destroyed their property. Thousands have been sent to prison over the neutrality issue. In totalitarian lands our brothers have been falsely accused of being subversive, resulting in hundreds being brutally tortured and killed in prisons and concentration camps. The pressure has been relentless, clearly showing that we are objects of hatred without just cause.—See *Proclaimers*, chapter 29.

⁶ **What Does the Future Hold?** While Jehovah's people may achieve a breakthrough from time to time to relieve the pressure in some part of the world, the overall situation remains the same. The Devil continues to be angry over his debasement in 1914. He knows his time is short. His rage is sure to intensify as the great tribulation draws near. He is totally committed to his war against the enthroned King, Christ Jesus, and he is determined to fight to the finish. He and his demons can vent their anger only on Jehovah's people here on earth, who faithfully "observe the commandments of God and have the work of bearing witness to Jesus."—Rev. 12:12, 17.

⁷ So as we look to the future, we need to be realistic in what to expect. There is no reason to think that the Devil will back down or give up. The hatred of us that he has instilled in this world can flare up at any time and in any place. In many lands our freedom to preach has been secured only after a long struggle. That freedom may be very fragile, maintained only by some current sympathetic ruler or unpopular law. Dramatic upheavals can occur

overnight, bringing chaos and wanton abuses of human rights.

⁸ The present prosperity and freedom that we enjoy in some lands could end abruptly, subjecting our brothers to the same abuses they have suffered in the past. We dare not allow ourselves to be lulled into a spirit of apathy or indifference, thinking that our adversaries have been subdued. This world's hatred may not always be fully manifested, but it remains intense. Everything in God's Word shows that the world's opposition will intensify rather than subside as the end approaches. So we have to be on guard, showing ourselves to be "cautious as serpents and yet innocent as doves." (Matt. 10:16) We should realize that we will have "a hard fight" right to the end, and endurance is the key to our survival.—Jude 3; Matt. 24:13.

⁹ In the part of the world where we live, the work may be prospering without any noticeable hindrance by opposers. This could make us skeptical about there being any cause for serious concern. Nevertheless, there is a need to be vigilant. Circumstances can change quickly. Without warning, opposers can exploit some issue and use it against us. Apostates are constantly searching for some cause for complaint. Irrate clergymen who feel threatened by our work may publicly denounce us. Our plans to construct a Kingdom Hall in our community may spark a controversy that upsets the whole neighborhood. Inflammatory statements may appear in print, casting us in a bad light. Prominent local figures may purposely misrepresent us, causing our neighbors to be hostile when we call. Even loved ones in our own household may become resentful and persecute us. So there is a need to be on guard, realizing that the enmity of the world is very much alive, and it can surface at any time.

¹⁰ **How Should This Affect Us?** All of this rightly affects our thinking and our outlook for the future. In what way? Should this make us apprehensive, fearful about what we may have to endure? Should we slow down in our preaching work because some in our community may be disturbed by it? Is there a valid reason to feel agitated when we are unjustly maligned? Is it inevitable that harsh treatment will rob us of our joy in serving Jehovah? Is there any uncertainty about the outcome? No, never! Why not?

¹¹ We must never lose sight of the fact that the message we proclaim originates, not with us, but with Jehovah. (Jer. 1:9) We are under obligation to heed the exhortation: "Call upon his name. Make known among the peoples his dealings . . . in all the earth." (Isa. 12:4, 5) He has tolerated the mistreatment of his people for a specific purpose, namely, 'to have his name declared in all the earth.' (Ex. 9:16) We are doing a work decreed by Jehovah, and

he is the one who gives us the courage to speak out with boldness. (Acts 4:29-31) This is the most important, beneficial, and urgent work that can be done in these final days of the old system.

¹² This knowledge gives us the courage to take a firm stand in direct opposition to Satan and this world. (1 Pet. 5:8, 9) Knowing that Jehovah is with us makes us "courageous and strong," dispelling any cause for fear before our persecutors. (Deut. 31:6; Heb. 13:6) While we will always try to be tactful, reasonable, and discreet when threatened by opposers, we will make it clear that we are determined to "obey God as ruler rather than men" when our worship is challenged. (Acts 5:29) When there is reasonable opportunity to speak out in our defense, we will do so. (1 Pet. 3:15) However, we will not waste our time disputing with hardened opponents who are only interested in discrediting us. Rather than become incensed or try to retaliate when they malign or falsely accuse us, we simply "let them be."—Matt. 15:14.

¹³ Our endurance through trials is pleasing to Jehovah. (1 Pet. 2:19) What price must we pay for that approval? Must we resign ourselves to serving without joy because we are hated and opposed? Far from it! Jehovah promises to reward our obedience with "joy and peace." (Rom. 15:13) In the face of intense suffering, Jesus remained happy because of "the joy that was set before him." (Heb. 12:2) The same is true of us. Because the reward for our endurance is so great, we are moved to "rejoice and leap for joy" though we suffer grievous trials. (Matt. 5:11, 12) Even in times of adversity, this joy is, in itself, a cause for giving praise and honor to Jehovah in support of the Kingdom message.

¹⁴ Is there any uncertainty about the final outcome, giving us reason to be apprehensive or indecisive? No, the outcome of the conflict between Jehovah's organization and Satan's world was decided a long time ago. (1 John 2:15-17) Regardless of the intensity or magnitude of the opposition, Jehovah will give us the victory. (Isa. 54:17; Rom. 8:31, 37) Even though we are fully put to the test, nothing can prevent us from receiving the reward. We have no cause to "be anxious over anything," because Jehovah has granted us peace in response to our supplications.—Phil. 4:6, 7.

¹⁵ So we thank Jehovah every time we hear reports about our brothers being rescued from persecution or given freedom to preach in areas where they have been restricted in the past. We rejoice when changing circumstances open up new opportunities for thousands of sincere people to come in contact with the Kingdom message. We are truly grateful when Jehovah chooses to give us the victory in confrontations with hateful opposers. We know that he will bless and prosper our work in whatever way is necessary in order to exalt his

house of true worship and give the “desirable” ones from all the nations an opportunity to enter.—Hag. 2:7; Isa. 2:2-4.

¹⁶ At the same time, we are fully aware that our enemy, Satan, is very powerful, and he is going to oppose us vigorously right down to the end. His attacks may be open and flagrant, or they may be subtle and deceptive. Persecution may erupt suddenly in places where we have known only peace in the past. Wicked opposers may be vicious and un-

How Beneficial to Recount What Jehovah Has Done!

¹ The inspired writer of Psalm 48 urged those in Israel to “march around Zion, count its towers, inspect its dwelling towers, in order that they might recount it to the future generation.” Moved by love for Jehovah, they would be keenly interested in every detail of that earthly center of theocratic rule. How precious these details would be because this was the city upon which Jehovah had placed his own name! They would talk about it, and especially were they to be sure that their offspring heard about all the things they had treasured up in their own hearts.—Ps. 48:12, 13.

² We now live in the time when the theocratic rule of Jehovah’s Messiah is centered no longer in earthly Zion but in heavenly Jerusalem. (Heb. 12:22) Jehovah’s Kingdom in the hands of Jesus Christ has been ruling since 1914. (Rev. 12:10) Its activity is of the greatest interest to us. We are also keenly interested in the way in which Jehovah has led his servants on earth so that they might accomplish his will as visible representatives of that Kingdom. Fascinating details concerning this are set out in our new book *Jehovah’s Witnesses—Proclaimers of God’s Kingdom*. How delighted we were to receive it at our recent “Divine Teaching” District Convention!

³ By September 1, the book had already been released in 20 languages, and translation and publication were under way to fill the needs of those speaking 13 other tongues. Has your household obtained a copy? Are you reading it? Are you talking about the things you learn from it?

⁴ After looking at the pictures and reading the captions, as suggested at the convention, many brothers and sisters quickly got into the meat of the material. What have been their comments? Here are just a few.

⁵ A sister wrote: “It is the only book that I have ever received that I can’t wait to finish so I can read it

relying in efforts to oppress us unjustly. In due time it will become clear to all such ones that they are “fighters actually against God,” and he will annihilate them. (Acts 5:38, 39; 2 Thess. 1:6-9) In the meantime, regardless of what we must endure, we are determined to remain steadfast in loyally serving Jehovah and preaching the Kingdom message. We are the happiest people on the face of the earth, knowing that ‘on becoming approved we will receive the crown of life.’—Jas. 1:12.

again. I am on chapter 25 now. The more I read, the more the tears come and my heart is filled with love for Jehovah. The book is so encouraging and faith strengthening.”

⁶ A brother who has been serving Jehovah for over 40 years said: “Little did I realize how absorbing this book would be. I stayed up late and rose early and completed the reading in two weeks. It truly is one of the most moving books I have ever read. It is a masterpiece of research but also a masterpiece of encouragement.”

⁷ **A Regular Program of Reading:** Some who quickly read the entire book have determined to read it again but this time at a slower pace.

⁸ If there is more than one member of your household in the truth, you may want to use portions of the book in your family study. Some families started to do that within a few days after they received a copy at the convention. This does not mean that other things, such as preparation for the *Watchtower* Study, should be set aside. But you may find it very beneficial to use another 15 or 20 minutes for reading and discussing material from the *Proclaimers* book.

⁹ Other families are reading two or three pages—perhaps a subheading or two—each evening before leaving the supper table. Individually they may already have read most of the book, but they are benefiting from a slower coverage along with the opportunity to discuss the material. Some who are doing this have been serving Jehovah for many years. As they read, many fond memories are stirred up. It warms their hearts as they discuss together their own share in the events about which they read.

¹⁰ Because of circumstances in your home, you may find that you do your reading alone. One sister who wrote to the Society said: “I have been reading this book a little at a time each night before going to bed. This book is building in me a deeper appreciation and love for the truth, and I feel closer to Jehovah and so thankful that I am a part of his organization. I am truly savoring each page I read.”

¹¹ Although the book is large, the individual sections are not. The opening section is a fast but fascinating coverage of events from the days of Abel down through the year 1992—in just 108 pages.

Other sections range from 13 to 150 pages. Each of these sections is divided into a number of chapters. Instead of rushing through them, take one section, one chapter, or one subheading at a time; enjoy it; and get the good from it.

12 Take Time to Think About What You Read: What is going to be your objective as you read? Merely covering pages—completing the book—should not be your aim. The *Proclaimers* book contains a record of your spiritual heritage. You ought to know it well. Take time to think about the implications of what you read. As you review the activity of ancient witnesses of Jehovah, consider how you can imitate their faith. (Heb. 12:1, 2) When you read about the development of the great apostasy, take special note of the pitfalls that ensnared those who turned away, with a view to safeguarding your own spirituality. And as you review our modern-day history, observe the spiritual qualities of those who were used by God, how they demonstrated that the doing of God's will was the most important thing in their lives, and how they reacted to situations—some of them very difficult—that God permitted.—Heb. 13:7.

13 You will find it faith strengthening to explore details showing how Jehovah has led his people to the clear understanding of Bible truth that we now enjoy. Your appreciation of the visible arrangement that Jehovah is using will grow as you become better acquainted with the development of the organization. You will surely feel excitement as you read how, in fulfillment of prophecy, the good news has reached the most distant part of the earth. Your heart will be warmed by the experiences of faithful ones in all parts of the world who have worked zealously to proclaim the Kingdom. You will be fortified to deal with personal trials as you read what faithful brothers and sisters have already endured because of their love for Jehovah.

14 After you have read a portion of material, take time to discuss together its value and to review the details. If you have young children, get them involved in explaining the pictures and telling you what they know about the people shown. Even if you are reading alone, endeavor to share with others what you are learning. As appropriate, use the material on return visits and when conducting home Bible studies. Your repeating it will impress it on your own mind and heart, and it will benefit others too.

15 Take an Interest in the Details: The periods that you devote to reading the *Proclaimers* book should be both enjoyable and profitable.

16 Would you like your family to visit the world headquarters of Jehovah's Witnesses? Pages 208-9 show the facilities used by the Society a century ago in the Pittsburgh area. Pages 216-17 acquaint you with buildings used later in Brooklyn. The pictures on pages 352-6 can help you to visualize the world headquarters today. Chapters 26 and 27 fill in details

about the work done at Bethel, and pages 295-8 give further information about Bethel life.

17 Most of us are not able to visit many of the Society's branches. Pages 357-401 of the *Proclaimers* book take you on a world tour. There is no need to rush through it. Spend a little time in each land and enjoy it. Use the world map on pages 415-17 to locate each place. Read the comments that accompany each branch picture. Through the index you can also find other fascinating information about each country. Use this opportunity to get to know members of your spiritual family in other lands.

18 When people get together socially, they sometimes play games that involve knowledge of secular facts. Would it not be far more beneficial to get to know the noteworthy dates and events in the modern-day history of Jehovah's people? You will find many such facts listed on pages 718-23 in the *Proclaimers* book. That list provides a basic framework; you can add to it from the details found in the rest of the book. Use these as a basis for review. Young ones in the family will probably memorize them quickly. Some of us older ones may be a bit slower. But these are details of theocratic history that we can all benefit from knowing. After you learn the dates and basic facts, build on that foundation. See how many details you can recall concerning each event. Then talk about the part that each event had in the accomplishing of God's will. Next, discuss how it has affected your own life and how you fit into what Jehovah is doing.

19 See the Opportunities Open to You: As you read and discuss *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom*, you will find unfolding to your view the grand fulfillment of Isaiah 60:22. The book states on page 519: "Fulfillment of the promise that 'the little one would become a thousand' has surely come to pass, and abundantly so! In each of more than 50 lands where there was not even a 'little one'—where there were none of Jehovah's Witnesses back in 1919, where they had done no preaching at all—there are today more than a thousand praisers of Jehovah. In some of these lands, there are now *tens of thousands*, yes, even *more than a hundred thousand*, of Jehovah's Witnesses who are zealous proclaimers of the Kingdom of God! Worldwide, Jehovah's Witnesses have become 'a mighty nation'—more in number as a united global congregation than the individual population of any one of at least 80 self-governing nations of the world."

20 That work of Kingdom increase has by no means ended. On the contrary, Jehovah has speeded it up to an unprecedented degree. To what extent will you share in it? Are you really aware of all the opportunities that are open to you? As you learn what others are doing, may your own heart be moved to make yourself available to share to the full in the grand work that our loving God is directing by means of Jesus Christ in our day.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be used during **February**: *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. **March**: *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May**: *The Watchtower and Awake!* magazines, as well as any brochure (except the *School* brochure). Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

■ The secretary and the service overseer should review the activity of all regular pioneers. If any are having difficulty meeting the requirement of hours, elders should arrange for assistance to be given. For suggestions, review Society's letters (S-201) of October 1, 1993, and October 1, 1992. Also, see paragraphs 12-20 of the August 1986 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert.

■ The Memorial celebration will be held Saturday, March 26, 1994. Although the talk may start earlier, please remember that the passing of the Memorial bread and wine *should not begin until after sundown*. Check with local sources to determine when

sundown occurs in your area. No meetings other than for field service are to be held on that date. If your congregation normally has meetings on Saturday, you may want to switch those to another day of the week if the Kingdom Hall is available.

■ Publishers who wish to serve as auxiliary pioneers in March and April should make their plans now and turn in their application early. This will help the elders to make necessary field service arrangements and have sufficient literature on hand.

■ On Saturday, May 14, 1994, the Brooklyn Bethel Home and factory, as well as Watchtower Farms buildings, will be closed for spring cleaning, so there will be no arrangements for tours or for congregations to pick up literature on that day.

■ Another release on computer diskette is available: *GetVerse*. This new program allows a user to insert Bible texts directly into most DOS word processors. This is helpful in preparing talks or in making lists of scriptures. *GetVerse* is available only in English on one 5 1/4-inch 360-kilobyte or 3 1/2-inch 720-kilobyte diskette. To use this program, you must have a copy of the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—With References* or the

New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—With References/Insight on the Scriptures installed and working on your computer.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy*.

February 7: **Pages 106*-113**

February 14: **Pages 114-122***

February 21: **Pages 122*-130**

February 28: **Pages 131-138***

* To or from subheading.

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bt.St.
Sp'l Pios.	185	124.2	63.4	51.2	5.5
Pios.	75,944	78.9	26.7	23.8	2.5
Aux. Pios.	25,914	58.1	20.7	15.2	1.4
Pubs.	786,430	9.7	4.9	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	888,473			Baptized: 2,278	

Guard Against Mistaken Kindness

¹ Jehovah's people are known for their kind and generous spirit. Often this manifests itself in a material way when we imitate the neighborly Samaritan that Jesus spoke about in his touching parable. (Luke 10:29-37) Yet, some who are not worthy of material assistance may endeavor to take advantage of our kindness. Thus, our love for others must be balanced with "accurate knowledge and full discernment."—Phil. 1:9.

² **Within the Congregation:** For example, someone may say that he is out of work or give other reasons for requesting assistance. At times these individuals are not actively seeking employment but simply wish others to provide them with life's necessities. Of such ones the apostle Paul ordered: "If anyone does not want to work, neither let him eat."—2 Thess. 3:10.

³ "Time and unforeseen occurrence" befall us all, so if we are in material need, lacking "our bread for

this day," we should not feel overly anxious, since Jehovah provides for those who love him and are doing his will. (Eccl. 9:11; Matt. 6:11, 31, 32) A needy one may find it beneficial to speak with one of the elders. The elders may be aware of government programs that are set up to provide assistance and may be in a position to help complete the paperwork or understand the requirements for such programs. In any event, the elders can evaluate the circumstances of each one requesting assistance and determine what can be done.—Compare 1 Timothy 5:3-16.

⁴ **Traveling Impostors:** The Society continues to receive reports that some in the congregations have been defrauded of money and material things by traveling impostors. This should not surprise us, since the Scriptures warn that "wicked men and impostors will advance from bad to worse, misleading and being misled." (2 Tim. 3:13) Often these impostors claim that they are stranded and need money in order to obtain transportation and food for a

return trip home. Although they may sound sincere, in most cases they are not Jehovah's Witnesses at all but are only pretending to be.

⁵ If a stranger asks for assistance, it is wise to consult one of the congregation elders, who can take the lead in determining whether this person is our brother. A telephone call should usually be made to one of the elders in that one's congregation so that the person's standing may be confirmed. Genuine brothers and sisters who find themselves unexpectedly in need will understand that this type of inquiry is being made for the protection of all concerned. On the other hand, impostors will be exposed by this sort of scrutiny. There is no need to be unduly suspicious of all who are not known to us, but we must be on guard against wicked impostors.—km 9/80 p. 2.

⁶ Wise King Solomon advised: "Do not hold back good from those to whom it is owing, when it happens to be in the power of your hand to do it." (Prov. 3:27) By our wise discernment, we can continue to be merciful while guarding against mistaken kindness.

Develop Interest in God's Kingdom of Peace

¹ During the month of February, we will be featuring the book *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. Our aim should be to help honesthearted people develop an appreciation for God's Kingdom and what it will accomplish. Viewpoint questions can help us to this end.

2 After a friendly greeting, we might say something like this:

■ "Startling changes in government are taking place earth wide, and the goal of peace is often mentioned. Do you feel that true peace will ever be achieved? [Allow for comment.] Although many look hopefully to human rulers to bring about peace, note how God promises to bring peace as mentioned at Psalm 46:9. [Read.] What changes on earth do you think God's action will bring? [Listen to householder's response, and then show tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*.] Can you visualize what is pictured here? Consider the information under the subheading 'Life in God's New World.' If the situation allows, further information from the *Reasoning* book,

pages 227-32, under the question 'What will God's Kingdom accomplish?', can be considered. We may conclude the discussion by asking: 'Do you think that a government by God would bring about these changes?' If the householder shows interest, arrangements should be made for a return visit.

3 Or we might say:

■ "Much concern is expressed about disturbing problems that all of us have to deal with on a daily basis. Do you feel there is any hope for relief from these problems? [Allow for comment.] Some might feel that God is indifferent to our plight. Note, though, what he promises at Revelation 21:3, 4." Read the verses. At this point the *Live Forever* book, a current magazine, or the tract *Will This World Survive?* may be featured. If the tract is offered, consideration can be given to the material on pages 2 and 3 under the heading 'The Future of This World.' If interest is shown, you may decide which other item of literature to offer. If you offer the brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?*, the ques-

tion may be raised: 'Why has God permitted suffering?' Point out part 6 in the brochure, and arrange to discuss this on the next visit.

⁴ You may choose to feature an article from one of the current magazines by making a comment on a specific point in a selected article.

If the householder expresses interest, introduce the magazine, perhaps by saying:

■ "This article goes into more detail on the subject. [Read a previously selected sentence or two.] The article provides additional thoughts that will prove encouraging to you and your family. Since you seem to be interested in this subject, we would be pleased to leave this issue and its companion magazine with you." If the householder accepts the magazines, it may be appropriate to mention the donation arrangement.

⁵ People today are often confused when it comes to knowing where to turn for answers to the problems facing mankind. We have the privilege of sharing with them a clear hope for the future. (Acts 17:27) May we, then, diligently direct people's attention to God's Kingdom, the true source of peace.

Stimulate Growth Through Meaningful Return Visits

It does not take to do this interest in person

¹ To help those who have shown interest, it is vital that we continue to provide them with a flow of spiritual food by regular return visits. Our visits will progressively help to stimulate their spiritual growth. (1 Cor. 3:6-9) For our visits to be meaningful, though, it is necessary that we prepare ahead of time, having that person in mind.

2 Calling Back on Those With Whom We Left a Tract: Perhaps the *Peaceful New World* tract was placed on the initial call.

After briefly reviewing what was discussed, we might ask something like this:

■ "What government can bring about these changes? [Allow for comment.] No doubt you too would enjoy living in conditions like this. How can we personally enjoy such conditions? Then consideration may be given to the material under the subheading 'How It Is Possible for You.' If interest is shown,

attention can be drawn to the *Live Forever* book, chapter 15, 'Becoming a Subject of God's Government.' We may discuss the first two paragraphs and then ask the question: 'How should learning about God affect us?' Arrangements may be made to answer the question and to discuss more of the chapter on the next visit.

3 When calling back on those with whom we left the brochure 'Does God Really Care About Us?', we might say:

■ "The last time I called, we discussed the many problems facing mankind and what God promises to do about them. Why, though, has God permitted suffering for so long? The interesting answer is found in part 6 of the brochure we looked at." Ask the householder to get his copy if convenient. After considering a few paragraphs, we might ask: 'What do we need to do to benefit from God's promises?' The

material under section 11, 'The New World's Foundation Now Being Formed,' on pages 28-31, may be highlighted for discussion at the next visit.

4 Calling Back on Those With Whom We Left Magazines: If you selected a specific article that interested the householder, develop additional points from the article when you return, focusing your comments on one key scripture and the material discussing it. If there is continuing interest, the benefits of the magazines may be discussed. Also, attention may be drawn to the next issue of the magazine if it contains an article that discusses the same subject. Otherwise, we may direct attention to material in the *Live Forever* book on that subject and make arrangements to discuss it at our next visit.

⁵ Our showing personal interest in following through with meaningful return visits will demonstrate our love for people and for Jehovah. (John 13:34, 35) May we continue to stimulate the spiritual growth of those in our territory by regularly making meaningful return visits. *Teach a subject*

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

March 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 3

Make Them Feel Welcome at the Memorial

¹ In the past few years, only 1 out of 3 persons in attendance at the Memorial was a publisher of the good news. Likely the same will be true this year. Some may attend at the urging of a relative or an acquaintance who lives in another city, while others may have been invited by local publishers. Still others who attend, although baptized, are no longer active in the ministry. We sincerely welcome all who show respect for Jesus' command: "Keep doing this in remembrance of me."—1 Cor. 11:24; Rom. 15:7.

² Assigned attendants should be alert to welcome everyone, especially a new one, as he arrives at the Kingdom Hall. However, all of us can have a share in following the course of hospitality at the Memorial. (Rom. 12:13) How so?

³ On that evening some publishers will be very busy providing transportation for interested people. Others may be able to arrive early and be on hand to greet visitors who come on their own.

When a stranger enters the hall, greet him warmly, and start a conversation. Ask him if he knows anyone in the local congregation. If he does, take care of him until that individual arrives. (Compare Luke 10:35.) If he does not know anyone personally, why not invite him to sit with you during the meeting? Explain how the wine and the bread will be used during the program. He may need your assistance in looking up scriptures quoted by the speaker.

⁴ At the conclusion of the Memorial celebration, let him know you are pleased he came. He may have questions about our work that you can answer. Your personal interest may lead to a discussion on some Bible topic, either at the Kingdom Hall or elsewhere. Some excellent studies have been started by alert brothers who have taken this commendable initiative. Before he leaves the Kingdom Hall, introduce him to others, and give him a warm invitation to return.

⁵ What a pleasure it is to welcome our dear brothers and sisters who have not been attending the meetings regularly or have not been active in the ministry for some time! Rather than asking questions about why they have stayed away, simply express your joy to have them present. Perhaps something they hear during the Memorial discourse will move them to reevaluate their dedicated relationship with Jehovah. The warm welcome you give and the genuine concern you display may touch their hearts. Let them know that you look forward to seeing them again.—Rom. 1:11, 12.

⁶ A special public talk entitled "True Religion Meets the Needs of Human Society" will be given in most congregations on April 10. Make sure that all who attend the Memorial celebration are invited and assisted to be present. It is our hope that those attending these special meetings will feel welcome and experience the warm spirit of fellowship among Jehovah's people.—Ps. 133:1.

Hold Fast the Public Declaration of Your Hope Without Wavering

¹ The Watchtower Study is the primary means by which spiritual "food at the proper time" is provided for God's people today. (Matt. 24:45) We attend this important meeting with two main objectives—to be built up spiritually and to make public declaration of our hope to others.—Heb. 10:23-25.

² **Benefiting Ourselves:** It is estimated that in most congregations only a third of the audience study the lesson in advance. About the same number share in commenting. The solid spiritual food presented in the Watchtower Study cannot be fully assimilated during the meeting itself. You need to set aside time to study the material in advance. *why study in advance?*

³ When preparing for the study, you may find it helpful first to read and think about the questions in the box near the end of the article. These can help focus your attention on the main points to be considered in the lesson.

⁴ During the study listen carefully to

Listen so not repeat
what is said. Pay attention to the conductor's opening remarks; these comments set the stage for the study. He may raise three or four questions that will be answered, or he may review some highlights from last week's lesson if this week's is a continuation of the same subject. If there is some adjustment in our understanding of a Bible prophecy or a Scriptural principle, he will call this to our attention. Of course, comments by the conductor must be brief, since one purpose of the study is to give the congregation an opportunity to express their hope. Listen carefully as others comment on what they have learned; this can help strengthen your faith.

⁵ **Declare Your Hope:** Do you regularly offer comments during the study? Brief, pointed remarks are preferred. (Compare Luke 21:1-4.) A simple comment from the heart is appreciated by all. Usually the first comment on a question should be brief and direct. This allows others to bring in a scrip-

ture or draw attention to a detail in the paragraph. In this way many can make public declaration of their hope. Comments should always be positive and upbuilding.

⁶ If you have just started attending the study or if you are nervous about commenting, you may wish to ask the conductor for assistance. Ask him to look for your hand when a certain paragraph is considered. Perhaps you can volunteer to read a cited scripture text and make a brief application of its meaning. You might make a few notes in the margin to help you recall what you want to say when you comment. If you are a youngster, remember that your comments are welcome and appreciated.—Matt. 21:16. *and 19 months*

⁷ It is vital that we express our faith, and the Watchtower Study provides a fine opportunity to do so. If you are hesitant to comment, do what you can to overcome the problem, and make yourself give at least one answer. You will have contributed to the meeting, and you will feel better for it. So why not plan to give at least one comment at the very next Watchtower Study? —Prov. 15:23. *a man has reputation*

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR MARCH

Week Starting March 7

Song 200

15 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Briefly discuss "Offer Young People Ask Book," and encourage publishers to use that book when appropriate.

15 min: "Hold Fast the Public Declaration of Your Hope Without Wavering." Question-and-answer coverage by *Watchtower* Study conductor. Get comments from those who have overcome fear of commenting at meetings. Emphasize need for advance preparation. Encourage congregation to prepare for full share in congregational study of *The Watchtower* every week.

15 min: "Declare the Thrilling Message in Revelation." Audience discussion. Have well-prepared publishers demonstrate presentations in paragraphs 2-4. After each demonstration have audience comment on what they learned from presentation. Encourage all to participate in offering *Revelation Climax* book this month.

Song 225 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 14

Song 205

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Draw attention to specific points in current magazines that may be used in the field ministry this week.

15 min: "Can You Increase Your Praise to Jehovah During April?" Question-and-answer coverage. Get comments from those who have auxiliary pioneered in past. Have them explain how they adjusted their affairs to take advantage of this privilege. Encourage all who plan to auxiliary pioneer in April to turn in their applications as soon as possible.

20 min: "Make Them Feel Welcome at the Memorial." Question-and-answer coverage. After paragraph 3 have brief demonstration of ministerial servant welcoming new person to Memorial. Song 150 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 21

Song 143

10 min: Local announcements, including accounts report and donation acknowledgments. Discuss box entitled "Food at the Proper Time." Encourage all to invite interested ones to special talk to be given on April 10.

20 min: "Help Them Act On the Message." Discussion. Have well-prepared demonstrations of presentations in paragraphs 2 and 3.

15 min: Local needs, perhaps in con-

nection with Memorial arrangements. Or "Evolution," *Reasoning* book, pages 121-9. To be handled as family discussion. Youth who has been asked to write report for school on evolution explains to parents what ideas he will use and how he will present them. They discuss reasons why these arguments should be effective. Parents sincerely commend him.

Song 121 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting March 28

Song 112

15 min: Local announcements. Discuss and demonstrate appropriate ways to witness in local territory with April offer. Relate experiences showing how some publishers have obtained subscriptions where genuine interest was shown on return visit.

15 min: Using selected highlights from pages 19-32 of the *1994 Yearbook*, elder discusses worldwide expansion of Kingdom work and emphasizes positive aspects of support from local congregation. Show how Jehovah is richly blessing his people, including those who are limited in what they can do.

15 min: "The Giver of 'Every Good Gift.'" Talk by elder, based on December 1, 1993, *Watchtower*, pages 28-31. Song 15 and concluding prayer.

Offer Young People Ask Book

¹ Although the *Revelation Climax* book is being featured this month, you may decide to offer the *Young People Ask* book if you talk to a parent or a youth who is concerned about the problems that perplex young people.

² *You may find it appropriate to say something like this:*

■ "Growing up in these troubled times is not easy. Youths face many new situations that require them to make weighty decisions. 'Should I drink? Take drugs? What conduct is proper with the opposite sex?' When young people ask about these basic issues, they are often barraged with conflicting answers. Where do you think many of them turn for advice? [Allow comments.] This book, *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work*, provides helpful information. [Direct attention to the table of contents, showing the variety of subjects covered.] Youths need answers that are straightforward and realistic. The answers in this book are backed by what the Bible has to say."

³ *Here is another presentation you might be able to use:*

■ "Young people are subjected to many pressures today. They need help to cope successfully. When we are trying the best we can to help them, don't we look for something that provides practical guidance? [Allow for comment.] Some of the most intense pressures come from other youths, their peers. Notice the pictures on pages 76 and 77 in this book. [Direct attention to the captions for these pictures and to the italicized paragraphs on page 77.] The following pages in this chapter outline honest, workable answers."

⁴ These certainly are "critical times hard to deal with," especially for young people. (2 Tim. 3:1) The book *Young People Ask* can really help a young person to face today's challenges successfully. The 39 chapters are richly illustrated, and the articles are realistic and practical. So whenever the occasion arises, be alert to use this fine publication.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy*.

March 7:	Pages 138-145
March 14:	Review chapters 6-10
March 21:	Pages 146-155*
March 28:	Pages 155-160

* To or from subheading.

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	193	121.8	65.9	52.9	5.1
Pios.	75,078	76.8	27.9	23.5	2.5
Aux. Pios.	29,225	57.1	21.1	14.2	1.3
Pubs.	774,855	9.5	5.0	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	879,351			Baptized: 2,178	

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be used during **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **April and May:** *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines as well as any brochure (except the *School* brochure). Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. **June:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14).

■ Everyone associated with a congregation should send all new and renewal subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, including personal subscriptions, through the congregation.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on March 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ Beginning May 9, 1994, and running through September 26, 1994, the book *Happiness—How to Find It* will be considered at the Congregation Book Study.

■ The Memorial Bible reading for Thursday, March 24, 1994, is Mark 14:1, 2, 10, 11 and Luke 22:1-6 (as appears in *Examining the Scriptures*), not Mark 14:1-11 (as was indicated in the 1994 *Calendar*).

■ New Publications Available: **Cebuano:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Estonian:** *Should You Believe in the Trinity?; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Gujarati:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19). **Hiligaynon:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Iloko:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Latvian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Lithuanian:** *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever; Should You Believe in the Trinity?* **Punjabi:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide; Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13); *What Do Jehovah's Witnesses Believe?* (Tract No. 14); *Life in a Peaceful New World* (Tract No. 15); *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* (Tract No. 16).

Can You Increase Your Praise to Jehovah During April?

¹ The psalmist David had a heartfelt desire to acceptably praise Jehovah, and so he declared: "I shall laud Jehovah very much with my mouth, and in among many people I shall praise him." (Ps. 109:30) April is a fine time to 'add to all his praise' by increasing our share in the field ministry. (Ps. 71:14) Are you planning to be among the many who do this by joining the auxiliary pioneer ranks?

² **Plan Now:** "The plans of the diligent one surely make for advantage," we are reminded at Proverbs 21:5. This calls for your taking the matter to Jehovah in prayer, putting him first in your plans. (Prov. 3:5, 6) Next, take a close look at your current schedule to determine where adjustments can be made to spend an average of two hours a day in the ministry. Your "buying out" time from other activities allows you to devote more time to the preaching work. —Eph. 5:16.

³ **Communicate and Cooperate:** The apostle Paul spoke of certain ones who were "a strengthening aid" to him in accomplishing his ministry. (Col. 4:11) Discuss your plans with others who want to enroll in April. Their support and companionship can bring mutual spiritual benefits. The service overseer can help you if you have questions about service arrangements or territory to work.

⁴ **Cooperation** and support from within the family can help individual members to auxiliary pioneer. Household chores may have to be temporarily redistributed. The schedule for handling these duties may also need adjusting. A family conference to discuss these needs could be helpful in accomplishing your objective. Good communication and cooperation are the key to success.

⁵ **Keep a Positive Outlook:** Do not be quick to rule out auxiliary pioneering because of unfavorable circumstances.

Food at the Proper Time

As announced in the January 1994 issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry*, the special public talk for the Memorial season this year will be presented in most congregations on April 10. The talk is entitled "True Religion Meets the Needs of Human Society." A special effort should be made to invite those who attend the Memorial on March 26.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Bolivia: The branch reported a new peak of 9,588 publishers for October. They also reached new peaks in home Bible studies, return visits, congregation publishers, and regular pioneers. Congregation publishers averaged 14 hours in the field ministry.

India: In October a new peak of 13,217 publishers was reached. This was their third consecutive peak.

Lithuania: The October report shows a new peak of 871 publishers, a 39-percent increase over October 1992.

Young people in school, retired people, housewives with children, family heads working full-time, all have been able to make the sacrifice—and gladly so—to auxiliary pioneer in April. They agree with the psalmist that "on the part of the upright ones praise is fitting," and they have not considered it too costly to put forth the extra effort required to spend 60 hours in the ministry. (Ps. 33:1) If you are unable to enroll, why not share in the joy by increasing your activity as a congregation publisher?

⁶ For many, auxiliary pioneering in April has been a stepping-stone to the regular pioneer service. Having built up their activity, they found that the transition to the regular pioneer work proved to be much easier.

⁷ Yes, the season lends itself to increased theocratic activity in April. The additional hours of daylight allow for doing more witnessing in the morning and early evening. We want to do all we can to praise our God, Jehovah. Auxiliary pioneering in April is a fine way to show our appreciation for his many acts of undeserved kindness toward us.

Declare the Thrilling Message in Revelation

¹ The *Revelation Climax* book has helped us to understand the thrilling message recorded in the book of Revelation. Help others appreciate how that message affects them by featuring this book in the ministry during March. You may find the following suggestions helpful in preparing your presentation.

² **After an appropriate greeting, you might say something like this:**

■ "Have you ever heard of the four horsemen of the Apocalypse? [Allow for reply.] Different explanations as to what these horsemen represent have been given. But did you know that their symbolic ride is actually part of a Bible prophecy foretelling events that have occurred in our time and that all of us are involved in one way or another? [Allow for reply.] Would you be interested in understanding this prophecy and what its fulfillment means to us?" If genuine interest is shown, you could point to the illustrations in chapter 16

of the *Revelation Climax* book and tie in some of the verses in bold type. Or you could comment on some aspect of the vision by using the tract *Will This World Survive?* If interest is shown, offer the book, or arrange to return to discuss more about the vision and its meaning.

³ **Or perhaps you would like to try an approach like this:**

■ "Have you ever heard the term 'Armageddon'? [Allow for reply.] Many have thought that it refers to a devastating nuclear war in our time. Actually, Armageddon is something quite different. According to the Bible, it will mean major changes for the better, resulting in a world of lasting peace." Depending on the person's response, you can point to a scripture such as Revelation 16:16 or Psalm 37:10, 11 and then direct attention to chapter 39 of the *Revelation Climax* book. If genuine interest is manifest, you may wish to offer the book. Otherwise, you may

choose to consider appropriate points in the tract *Will This World Survive?*

⁴ **You may be able to create interest by using this suggestion:**

■ "At this time of year, many all over the world are thinking about the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. Did you ever wonder what he has been doing since his resurrection? Many thrilling events in our day are linked with Jesus' present role in God's purpose. Some of them are described in the book of Revelation. Would you like to learn more about God's purpose in sending his Son to the earth and what that means for you and your loved ones?" You may be able to draw attention to paragraphs 1 and 2 of chapter 41 of the *Revelation Climax* book or highlight appropriate points from current issues of *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* Or you may want to use the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World* to stimulate further interest.

⁵ Be sure to invite any who show interest to attend the Memorial. With Jehovah's blessing, you may be able to help someone hear the words of this prophecy and observe the things written in it.—Rev. 1:3.

Help Them Act On the Message

¹ Our preaching work gives people the opportunity to hear the words of Revelation's prophecy. (Rev. 1:3) But if they are to survive "the great tribulation," they must also act on them. (Rev. 7:14) Lives are involved! So be sure to call back on those who initially showed interest in one of the presentations you used this month.

² **If you left the "Revelation Climax" book, you might say:**

■ "It's good to see you again. The last time we spoke, we talked about one of the prophecies of the book of Revelation, and I left you a publication that explains it. You probably noticed that although the book of Revelation is quite deep, it can be understood in the light of present-day happenings by applying a number of fundamental Bible truths. I would like to take a few minutes to highlight a few things that the Bible tells us about our times." Then turn to an appropriate publication that you can use to start a home Bible study.

³ **If you left the tract "Will This World Survive" on the initial**

call, you could say something like this:

■ "I'm happy to find you at home today. When I visited you recently, we talked about events making up a sign that would occur just before the end of the world. [Review appropriate aspects of the sign at Matthew 24:3-14.] Have you noticed any event that has taken place lately in the world or in our community that you think might be a fulfillment of part of that sign?" Using the illustrations in chapter 16 of the *Revelation Climax* book, comment on the fulfillment of some of these Bible prophecies. At the conclusion of the visit, mention the title of the public talk for the week, and extend an invitation to join you at the Kingdom Hall.

⁴ **If you invited the household to the Memorial, say:**

■ "When I last visited you, we talked about how important Jesus' death is to mankind. I also invited you to attend the Memorial of his death, which will be observed by Christians around the world on March 26. I've come today to

remind you that you are invited to that important event. [State time and place of celebration.] It may help you appreciate the significance of the occasion if we review some of the blessings that we now enjoy as a result of what Jesus did for mankind, as well as the blessings that are yet to come." Then endeavor to discuss appropriate points from one of the current magazines or from chapter 41 of the *Revelation Climax* book. You may also highlight the illustrations on pages 294, 299, and 308. If possible, make arrangements to help the interested person attend the Memorial.

⁵ **If the person was simply a favorable listener, this might be effective:**

■ "I very much enjoyed our recent conversation about the Bible. I returned because I would like to see you enjoy what God has promised for those who want to learn more about him." Read John 17:3, then refer to the tract *Life in a Peaceful New World*.

⁶ May your love for life and appreciation for the ransom move you to make return visits on interested ones. Help them to act on the thrilling message in Revelation. Remember, "the appointed time is near!"—Rev. 1:3.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

April 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 4

The Watchtower and Awake! —Journals of Truth

¹ The January 1, 1994, issue of *The Watchtower*, page 22, reminded us that our magazines publish “timely articles that have come to grips with the real needs of people.” We want to give these journals wide distribution. During the months of April and May, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are the featured offer, as well as any brochure except the *School* brochure.

² The house-to-house work gives us our best opportunity to place these magazines. Effective informal witnessing and return visits also result in regular placements. Doing street work and calling on business establishments in our territory are likewise productive ways to increase distribution.

³ **Subjects to Discuss:** The April 1 issue of *The Watchtower* considers the subjects “A Better World—Just a Dream?” and “A Better World—At Hand!” This is certainly in keeping with

the magazine's objective to announce the Kingdom of God. The second article concludes by showing how an eternal paradise will become a reality under the rulership of Christ Jesus.—Luke 23:43.

⁴ “Where Can You Find Trustworthy Guidance?” is the question discussed in the April 15 issue. The May issues will explore this subject further in the articles “Is Religion Filling Your Needs?” and “Why Read the Bible?” We should be able to start conversations readily with people who feel their life lacks meaning and purpose.

⁵ **Increasing Placements:** The January 1 *Watchtower* offered four suggestions to increase placements. We were encouraged (1) to be magazine conscious. When we read them, we should give some thought to which articles might be most appealing to people in our territory. Also, if we regularly carry

copies with us, we may be able to place them with coworkers, neighbors, teachers, schoolmates, or shoppers.

⁶ We were reminded (2) to keep our presentations simple. Pick out one interesting point, and put it in a few words. If you can get the magazine into the home, it can do the “talking” to the person you met or others in the household.

⁷ Another need is (3) to be flexible. It is good to have different articles in mind to discuss—one for youths, another for men, and something else for women.

⁸ Finally, we need (4) to set a personal goal for placements. While the congregation cannot set a certain quota, we can individually set a goal for ourselves. This may give us more incentive to be enthusiastic in offering the magazines. If we place a standing order for magazines, we may be prompted to do more.

⁹ We want others to know about God's Kingdom. Let us take full advantage of the fine help the magazines provide in spreading the Kingdom message.—Matt. 10:7.

The Service Meeting Equips Us for Every Good Work

¹ The purpose of the Service Meeting is to motivate and equip us to share more fully in the preaching and disciple-making work. (2 Tim. 3:17) However, if we do not properly prepare for the meeting or we fail to apply what we learn, the benefits will be minimal.

² Preparation in advance will help you to absorb the instruction more fully. Review the publications that will be used, and bring them with you so that you can follow along and be able to participate. Be an attentive listener, and take notes for later use.

³ The presiding overseer reviews the scheduled meeting parts carefully. Capable, qualified elders and ministerial servants are assigned to prepare them. (om p. 70) Congregations having few elders and ministerial servants may assign other qualified brothers to assist them. (km 10/76, Question Box) Each speaker should prepare thoroughly, adhere closely to direction provided, and make sure that he does not go overtime.

⁴ The meeting usually begins with announcements. The brother assigned should contact the presiding overseer in advance to find out what matters need to be mentioned. These may include letters from the Society or reminders about service arrangements or monthly reports. We may learn that there are sick ones who need to be visited or hear details of congregation activities planned for the future. Pay close attention so that you will be informed and ready to do your share.

⁵ When a meeting part calls for audience participation, prepare by reading over the material and looking up the scriptures. Think about how you plan to apply the suggestions and what kind of comments you can make to encourage others. You might illustrate the practical value of the instruction by relating a brief experience.

⁶ When there is a demonstration, try to picture yourself in similar circumstances, and think about what you

would say. Note the arguments used and the line of reasoning. Try to recall what you said the last time you were in this type of situation, and consider how the points demonstrated can help you get better results in the future.

⁷ Participants in demonstrations and interviews should be well rehearsed in advance. Each one should know what he is going to say and what he is supposed to do on the platform. Unrehearsed parts rarely motivate or encourage the audience. Some come prepared to rehearse their part at the conclusion of the *Watchtower* Study so that they can practice on the platform and let the brothers handling the microphones know what will be needed.

⁸ The program will sometimes include a talk dealing with a specific congregation need or a timely *Watchtower* article. Listen closely, take the counsel to heart, and try to apply it.

⁹ We want to be “prepared for every good work.” (2 Tim. 2:21) The Service Meeting is one of the provisions Jehovah makes to aid us in doing that. Faithful attendance and a sincere effort to use what we learn will surely help us so that we can “fully accomplish [our] ministry.”—2 Tim. 4:5.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR APRIL

Week Starting April 4

Song 16

10 min: Local announcements and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Remind all about special talk that will be given on April 10, entitled "True Religion Meets the Needs of Human Society." A special effort should be made to assist new ones to attend.

15 min: "The Watchtower and Awake!—Journals of Truth." Questions and answers. Invite audience to tell about methods they have used to increase magazine placements. Have some relate experiences as time allows.

20 min: "Offer the Best Magazines in the World." Discuss material with audience, stressing special benefits of the magazines. In covering paragraph 2, ask an effective publisher to explain how to become familiar with contents and how to prepare presentation. Arrange for two demonstrations showing ways to offer the April 1 and 15 issues. Conclude by offering suggestions on articles that might be used in presenting the current issues of *Awake!*

Song 69 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 11

Song 80

10 min: Local announcements. Discuss main points in Question Box.

15 min: "The Service Meeting Equips Us for Every Good Work." Questions and answers. Include demonstration showing how a family prepares for meeting; emphasize importance of (1) advance preparation, (2) paying close attention, and (3) participation.

20 min: "Serve Jehovah Without Distraction." Insert. Questions and answers. Cover paragraphs 1 to 6. Song 90 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 18

Song 100

10 min: Local announcements. Read accounts report and any donation acknowledgments from Society.

15 min: "Follow Up on Magazine and Brochure Placements." Discuss with audience. Invite comments on why there is need to be well acquainted with contents of the magazines and to analyze carefully previous response of

householder to determine what approach would be best. As time permits, have capable publishers demonstrate suggested presentations.

20 min: "Serve Jehovah Without Distraction." Insert. Questions and answers. Cover paragraphs 7 to 12. Song 51 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting April 25

Song 70

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. "Help in Overcoming Everyday Problems."

15 min: Faith. Based on *Reasoning* book, pages 129-32. Discussion between elder and group of youths. Elder discusses definition of faith, then asks questions of group. Why do many not have faith? What is the basis for our faith? How can we maintain strong faith? How do we demonstrate such faith? Elder concludes by commending and encouraging group.

20 min: "Cleanliness Honors God." Elder discusses article with audience. Conclude with brief talk that reviews the counsel given in June 1, 1989, *Watchtower*, pages 15-20.

Song 75 and concluding prayer.

Cleanliness Honors God

¹ The Mosaic Law contained strict requirements to ensure cleanliness. They set Israel apart as a people who were required to keep themselves physically and spiritually clean. (Lev. 11:35, 36; 15:1-11; Isa. 52:11) This clean condition brought honor to God and contributed to the health of the nation.

² Today too, cleanliness is an identifying mark of Jehovah's people. But while this identifies Jehovah's people as a group, is it true of each of us individually? The extent to which we are concerned about neatness and personal cleanliness reflects how much we appreciate Jehovah's requirements.

³ What about the appearance of our home? Does it detract from the Kingdom message we bear? Is it possible that some may question our sincerity if we speak about transforming the earth into a paradise while our own home is unkempt and the yard is overgrown with uncut grass or weeds? If our home gives the appearance of being disorderly or there are

disagreeable odors because of unsanitary habits, can it be said that we have developed the "patterns of cleanness that will fit in with the new world under God's Kingdom"?—*om* pp. 130-1.

⁴ What about the car we use for field service? Is it reasonably clean, inside and out, so that its appearance does not detract from our work? What about our clothing, book bag, and personal grooming? Are they neat and presentable, giving no cause for offense? Is it reasonable that we keep ourselves and our clothing clean by regular bathing and laundering.—*w89* 6/1 pp. 16-19.

⁵ What if a brother has become careless so that his personal hygiene or surroundings have become a cause for reproach to the congregation? Perhaps he simply needs some loving assistance because of age or infirmity. If so, it would be a kindness to help him. Someone may have the problem and not even be aware of it; kind admonition may prompt him to correct the situation. Individuals who consistently set a poor example in this respect would not qualify for outstanding privileges in the

congregation. Of course, elders should guard against imposing their own personal standards or preferences.

⁶ Newly interested persons are invited to enjoy spiritual feasts at our Kingdom Hall. Usually, we are eager to extend an invitation because the hall is so attractive and neat. It takes work, though, to keep it that way. Look around your hall. Are the chairs, floors, and walls clean? Are the rest rooms scrubbed regularly? When we become accustomed to looking at a soiled carpet or walls with peeling paint, we may soon view that as acceptable. However, strangers visiting for the first time may be left with an unfavorable impression. We should do our best to maintain an appealing and attractive hall, doing our share when the time comes for cleaning or refurbishing.

⁷ Without speaking a word, we can glorify God by our personal appearance and the neatness of our homes, automobiles, and Kingdom Halls. Our good example will not give any cause for stumbling but will bear testimony that our worship is clean and upright.—1 Cor. 10:31, 32; Jas. 1:27.

Serve Jehovah Without Distraction

¹ “Happy is the people whose God is Jehovah!” (Ps. 144:15) Are these words of King David still true, even during these wicked days? (Eph. 5:16) Yes! Christians still find joy in serving Jehovah. Things are not always easy for us. Satan causes us difficulties during these “critical times,” yet we are not downhearted. (2 Tim. 3:1, 2) The worsening conditions are further proof that the time is at hand for God’s Kingdom to sweep away this decaying old world and replace it with a clean new world. (2 Pet. 3:13) The darkness of this world does not dim or extinguish the flame of our happy hope; rather, our Kingdom hope shines ever more brilliantly. Are you not glad to be serving Jehovah as an illuminator in this dark world?—Phil. 2:15.

² As individuals, we must constantly watch how we are serving Jehovah. Why? Because Satan is a great Distracter. One dictionary defines “distract” as “to turn aside,” “to draw or direct (as one’s attention) to a different object or in different directions at the same time,” and “to stir up or confuse with conflicting emotions or motives.” Since being hurled down to this earth, Satan has succeeded in “misleading” mankind. He uses many devices to turn man’s attention away from the true issues of our day. (Rev. 12:9) Though Jehovah’s Witnesses have exerted themselves in preaching the Kingdom for the past one hundred years, how many people appreciate the all-important issues of the sanctification of God’s name and the vindication of his sovereignty by means of God’s Kingdom? Relatively few. (1 John 5:19) If Satan can distract billions of people on this earth, the ever-present danger is that he can distract us or capture our attention so that we abandon Jehovah’s service. Sadly, some of our brothers have been confused by Satan’s distractions. They have allowed their minds to be drawn in different directions. There are all sorts of distractions today. Consider just a few of them.

³ **Economic Problems and Love of Material Things:** In most countries of the earth, unemployment and the high cost of living cause anxieties. True, we must provide food, clothing, and shelter for ourselves and our families. But if we allow ourselves to become overly anxious about

the necessities of life, these concerns will dominate our thinking. Our physical survival can become the most important thing in life rather than our giving support to the Kingdom issue. The apostle Paul gave counsel in this regard at Hebrews 13:5, 6. Jesus Christ assures us that those who seek first the Kingdom need not be anxious; Jehovah provides what we truly need. (Matt. 6:25-34) Pioneers and other full-time servants throughout the world can confirm that this is true.

⁴ Satan’s world promotes the love of material things. Acquiring more possessions or safeguarding them is the driving force in the lives of millions. Similar distractions existed in Jesus’ day. A rich young ruler asked Jesus what he needed to do to inherit everlasting life. Jesus answered: “If you want to be perfect [or, complete], go sell your belongings and give to the poor and you will have treasure in heaven, and come be my follower.” (Matt. 19:16-23) Apparently, his many material possessions distracted this young man from serving God whole-souled. His heart was turned toward his riches. Jesus knew that the young man would be benefited if he unburdened himself of these distractions. They prevented him from being complete in his devotion to God. What about you? Do you find yourself working longer hours secularly just to maintain the life-style to which you have become accustomed? Has this affected your service to Jehovah? Are your material possessions crowding out Kingdom interests? (Matt. 6:24) Can you simplify your life to devote more time to spiritual interests?

⁵ **Ordinary Affairs of Daily Life:** If we are not careful, we may become so engrossed in the ordinary affairs of life that we begin to neglect spiritual pursuits. Remember the people of Noah’s day. They were so preoccupied with social affairs, eating and drinking, marrying and getting their children married, that they took no note of Noah’s warning message about the impending Deluge. Before they realized it, the Flood came and swept them all away. Distractions spelled destruction for them. Jesus said: “So the presence of the Son of man will be.” (Matt. 24:37-39) Indeed, most people today are too wrapped up in their own lives to pay attention to the warning message we bring to them. They show an appalling indifference to spiritual things.

⁶ Is your life becoming so crowded with social activities that spiritual matters are getting less

and less attention? On one occasion, Jesus was invited to be a guest in the home of Martha and Mary. Mary was intently listening to what he had to say. On the other hand, Martha “was distracted with attending to many duties.” Martha had undue concern about being a good hostess. She failed to appreciate the need to take time to listen to Jesus. He kindly pointed out to Martha that elaborate provisions were not necessary; more attention should be given to spiritual matters. Do you need to apply that counsel? (Luke 10:38-42) Jesus also warned that we must pay attention to ourselves so that we do not overeat and drink heavily, dulling our senses. At this critical hour of human history, we need to be fully alert.—Luke 21:34-36.

⁷ Pursuit of Pleasures: One of the greatest distractions the Devil uses to draw attention away from the Kingdom issue is the pursuit of pleasure. Millions in Christendom have put pleasure in the place of God. They prefer being amused by some diversion rather than taking a serious interest in God's Word. (2 Tim. 3:4) Of course, *wholesome* entertainment and recreation are not wrong in themselves. But spending excessive time each week on such things as television, movies, videos, sports, secular reading, or hobbies may permit a treacherous heart to develop and pull us away from Jehovah. (Jer. 17:9; Heb. 3:12) How can that happen? During Christian meetings, you may find that your mind wanders; you may even wish the meeting would end so that you can get back to the pursuit of pleasures. Soon, you could find yourself looking for reasons to stay home rather than attend meetings or engage in field service. Now is the time to determine explicitly if these pursuits have become distractions in your life. (Luke 8:14) Could not some of the precious hours consumed by entertainment be better used for spiritual development?

⁸ Time-Consuming Side Issues: Some have got caught up in efforts to resolve common problems in modern society. Christians need to avoid becoming involved in the world's endless debates over social issues or its futile struggles to correct injustices. (John 17:16) All of this is part of Satan's design to divert attention from the Bible's counsel and the fundamental fact that there is only one long-term solution—the Kingdom of God. If we have suffered a personal injury or injustice, we must guard against becoming vindictive or so emotionally distraught that we forget who we are—Witnesses of Jehovah. Above all, it is Jehovah who has been wronged, and it is his

name that we must sanctify.—Isa. 43:10-12; Matt. 6:9.

⁹ While everyone wants to maintain a measure of good health, paying undue attention to the seemingly endless theories and remedies offered can make one obsessed with health matters. There are ever so many who advocate a wide variety of diets, treatments, and therapies for physical and emotional problems, many of which are in conflict with one another. What a person does in matters of health is a personal decision, as long as there is no conflict with Bible principles. Let us always maintain our complete trust in God's Kingdom as the true remedy for mankind's ills.—Isa. 33:24; Rev. 21:3, 4.

¹⁰ Become Steadfast, Unmovable: As the end draws near, Satan will increase his efforts to distract you from your service to Jehovah. “Take your stand against him, solid in the faith.” (1 Pet. 5:9) How? You must nourish yourself with God's thoughts. (Matt. 4:4) Do not let the distractions of the world rob you and your family of the time you need to meditate and to reflect quietly on God's Word. At family meals, discuss upbuilding experiences and other spiritual matters together. Stick to a consistent schedule of personal study and preparation for the meetings.

¹¹ When anxieties threaten to unsettle your mind, throw your burden on Jehovah in prayer. Be assured that he cares for you. (1 Pet. 5:7) Let the peace of God guard your heart and mental powers. (Phil. 4:6, 7) Do not let distractions blur your spiritual vision. Keep Jehovah before you constantly, as did Jesus. (Acts 2:25) Keep your vision focused straight ahead on your goal, as Proverbs 4:25-27 encourages us: “As for your eyes, straight ahead they should look, yes, your own beaming eyes should gaze straight in front of you. Smooth out the course of your foot, and may all your own ways be firmly established. Do not incline to the right hand or to the left.”

¹² Faithfully attend all meetings, and discipline yourself so that you pay attention to instruction from God's Word. (Heb. 2:1; 10:24, 25) And rather than look for pleasures offered by this decadent world, make it your goal to maintain a productive ministry. This is what brings lasting joy and satisfaction. (1 Thess. 2:19, 20) Finally, do not let anything or anyone distract you from your sacred service. “Become steadfast, unmovable, always having plenty to do in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in connection with the Lord.”—1 Cor. 15:58.

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL REVIEW

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of January 3 to April 18, 1994. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. People who have God's favor never suffer calamity. [Weekly Bible reading; see w92 9/15 p. 4.]
2. According to Nehemiah 10:34, offerings of wood were commanded in the Law. [Weekly Bible reading; see w86 2/15 p. 26.]
3. Job's words of defense at Job 31:1 harmonize with what Jesus taught at Matthew 5:27, 28. [Weekly Bible reading; see w78 12/15 p. 32.]
4. More than 1,500 years before Christ, Job expressed hope in a resurrection. [Weekly Bible reading; see Job 14:13 and w93 4/15 p. 11.]
5. The Pharisees and the scribes used the Hebrew expression 'am ha-a-rets, "people of the land [earth]," to refer to the common people, whom they treated like dirt. [gt chap. 85]
6. The account at Esther 1:10-12 can help a discerning person to appreciate that being submissive and obedient is of greater value than having beauty. [Weekly Bible reading; see w79 3/15 p. 14.]
7. Godly devotion manifests loving attachment to Jehovah because of appreciation for him and his ways. [uw p. 19 par. 15]
8. The Bible account at Luke 16:19-31 of the rich man and Lazarus is a real-life story. [gt chap. 88]

9. When Jesus referred to "unrighteous riches" at Luke 16:9, he was talking about wealth obtained in an illegal manner. [gt chap. 87]
10. At Luke 17:34, 35, to be "taken along" means destruction. [gt chap. 93]

Answer the following questions:

11. What two important questions does the book of Job take up? [si p. 95 par. 1] *Job's right to rule man's integrity*
12. How does the statement at Job 1:8 help us to fix the time of Job's trial? [si p. 95 par. 4] *Time when few see*
13. What did Jesus mean when he said that his followers should "hate" their relatives? (Luke 14:26) [gt chap. 84] *nothing comes in way of King*
14. When and toward whom will Jesus' words at John 11:26 prove true in a very literal sense? [gt chap. 90] *Living in darkness - faithless*
15. Why was the raising of Lazarus from the dead an especially powerful blow to the Sadducees? [gt chap. 91] *not believe in resurrection*
16. How are we to understand Jesus' reply to the Pharisees when he said: "The kingdom of God is in your midst"? (Luke 17:21) [gt chap. 93] *King designate there*
17. What attitude of the Pharisees, as revealed at Luke 18:11, 12, must Christians avoid? [gt chap. 94] *Haughty*
18. Since Jesus was a perfect man who never sinned, why did he object to

the rich young ruler's calling him "good"? (Mark 10:17, 18) [gt chap. 96] *you're giving to Jeh. - with a title*

19. What are two key factors that contribute to true Christian unity? [uw p. 8 par. 8] *God's Word - preaching organization*

20. If a person says that he believes in the Trinity, why is it wise to invite him to express himself on the subject before disproving the Trinity? [uw p. 16 par. 10] *for clarification what means by trinity*

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. The "desolate places" referred to at Job 3:14 were deserts. [Weekly Bible reading; see w79 4/15 p. 31.]

22. Like the Jews of Esther's day, Jehovah's Witnesses properly appeal to God for protection from enemies. [Weekly Bible reading; see w86 3/15 p. 25.]

23. Although some 40 human "secretaries" were used to record the Bible, Jeh himself is its Author. [uw p. 20 par. 2]

24. The spirit of independence originated with devil. [uw p. 10 par. 10]

25. Nehemiah ends his book with the simple and humble request: to be remembered in Rec. [Weekly Bible reading]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. Jesus' disciples are the salt of the earth in that they (must endure persecution; speak with mildness; have a preserving influence on people). [gt chap. 84]

27. The text at John 1:1 refers to (one; two; three) person(s). [uw p. 16 par. 11 (3)]

28. According to Psalm 9:10, knowing God's name means (just knowing the name Jehovah; having some knowledge about his purposes; respecting his authority and obeying his commandments). [uw p. 18 par. 14]

29. Lazarus, Martha, and Mary lived in (Jerusalem; Bethlehem; Bethany). [gt chap. 89]

30. At Genesis 1:1 and 1:26, the Hebrew word translated "God" is ('Adho-nai'; 'Elo-him'; Shad-dai'). [uw p. 17 par. 11 (4)]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Neh. 13:23-27; Esther 1:17-20; Job 14:14, 15; 26:7; Prov. 3:5, 6

31. There is no visible support that holds the earth in place. [Weekly Bible reading; see w92 5/15 p. 5.] *Job 26*

32. Worshipers of the true God who seek a mate should marry only a fellow believer who is in a dedicated relationship with Jehovah. [Weekly Bible reading; see w89 6/1 p. 14.]

33. Jehovah earnestly desires to resurrect the dead. [Weekly Bible reading; see w90 5/1 p. 7.] *Job 14: 14, 15*

34. Our entire life course should give evidence that our thinking and our motives are God-oriented. [uw p. 10 par. 11] *Prov 3: 5, 6*

35. Showing disrespect for proper authority can have a bad effect on others. [Weekly Bible reading; see w79 3/15 p. 14.]

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be used during **April and May:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines, as well as any brochure (except the *School* brochure). Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. **June:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **July:** A combination of three 32-page booklets that the congregation may already have in stock. If the congregation does not have a supply of booklets, an appropriate brochure may be used as an alternate offer. The 32-page booklets should not be requested from the Society, but congregations should use such booklets as they now have on hand. **NOTE:** Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Please do not request 32-page booklets, since these are not available from the Society.

■ A packet of legal materials is available to assist publishers who are involved in lawsuits over child custody and visitation matters where our religion is under attack. The packet should be requested by the *body of elders only* in such a case if it is evident that the publisher's religious beliefs will be at issue. Helpful information can be found for those facing secular issues on child custody or visitation litigation in *Awake!* of October 22, 1988, pages 2-14, and the chart found in *Awake!* of April 22, 1991, page 9.

■ Where practical, elders should arrange for the congregation to share in evening witnessing as daylight hours increase.

■ Beginning in April, district convention badge cards for 1994 in Chinese, English, French, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, and Vietnamese will automatically be included with literature shipments. It will not be necessary to request these. Based on the size of each congregation, cards will be shipped in lots of 25. If additional badge cards are needed by the congregation, these should be requested on a Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). It is necessary to request plastic badge card holders for any in the congregation who desire them.

■ New Publications Available:
Armenian: *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide.* **Bengali:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **French:** *Watch Tower Publications Index 1986-1990.* **Gujarati:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Hindi:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Korean:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom.* **Sinhalese:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Tamil:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Tiddim Chin:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Vietnamese:** *Why You Can Trust the Bible* (Tract No. 13). **Zulu:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size).

■ New Audiocassettes Available:
Dutch: *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette). **French:** *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette).

■ New Videocassettes Available:
Chinese (Mandarin): *Jehovah's Witnesses—The Organization Behind the Name.*

QUESTION BOX

■ When should Congregation Book Studies be conducted?

It is usually more practical and convenient to have several book study groups meet in scattered locations throughout the congregation's territory rather than have everyone meet at the Kingdom Hall. These studies should be conducted at the time most convenient for the majority assigned to attend. Usually, this is on an evening during the week when there are no other meetings or service activities arranged. However, it may be advantageous to arrange for

a book study during the day to accommodate elderly ones who are hesitant about going out after dark and night workers. In a few cases, it may be practical to have a daytime study on the weekend.

The elders can make appropriate inquiries to determine the meeting times that will be "convenient for the majority of publishers" as well as interested ones. (om p. 62) The time selected should be on a day and at an hour that will not unduly interfere with or limit planned field service arrangements.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy*.

April 4:	Pages 161-168*
April 11:	Pages 168*-177*
April 18:	Pages 177*-184*
April 25:	Pages 184*-190

* To or from subheading.

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bt.St.
Sp'l Pios.	174	121.1	70.2	51.4	5.6
Pios.	74,899	72.1	25.8	23.5	2.5
Aux. Pios.	20,334	55.3	20.3	15.3	1.4
Pubs.	795,569	9.0	4.7	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	890,976			Baptized: 2,762	

Help in Overcoming Everyday Problems

Many expressed delight after receiving the book *Happiness—How to Find It* at the "Divine Love" District Convention in 1980. Highlighting the practical value of this publication, one publisher stated: "It came at the right time because people today are not so much interested in doctrines as they are in knowing who created us, why we exist, and how everyday problems can be overcome." Beginning May 9, 1994, once again the Congregation Book Study will study this fine publication. Prepare well, and attend regularly so that you too can find help in overcoming your everyday problems.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Cape Verde: An all-time peak of 861 publishers reported during November. The congregation publishers averaged 13 hours in the field ministry, and 1,798 home Bible studies were conducted.

Nepal: There were 576 in attendance at the "Divine Teaching" District Convention in Kathmandu, held November 18-21, 1993.

Offer the Best Magazines in the World

¹ The stated purpose of *The Watchtower* is "to exalt Jehovah God as Sovereign Lord of the universe." *Awake!* is "for the enlightenment of the entire family. . . . This magazine builds confidence in the Creator's promise of a peaceful and secure new world." These quotes are from the magazines themselves. Pursuit of these goals has made them a source of comfort to millions of readers.

² We will be featuring these journals in our ministry during April and May. To be effective, we need to be well acquainted with their contents. Read each issue, noting points that you may be able to use when offering them. Think about what concerns people. What social, family, or emotional issues dominate the thinking of most of your neighbors? Try to think of something you can say that will touch their hearts and stimulate a desire to learn more.

³ **Highlighting the April 1 *Watchtower*:** Most people yearn for a better world, one without the many problems that too often now rob them of their joy.

After introducing yourself, you might say:

■ "I'd like to show you an interesting comment made in this article entitled 'A Better World—Just a Dream?' It says: 'This world, our world, is certainly not an ideal place. . . . The list of present woes seems endless.' This situation makes it difficult to be optimistic about the future, doesn't it? Let me show you, however, what Psalm 37:11 says about the future." After reading the verse, ask the householder how he feels about this promise. If he responds favorably, turn to the article "A Better World—At Hand," page 4, and say: "A number of Scripture texts are cited, including the one we just read from Psalm 37:11. I believe you would enjoy reading these articles and looking up the references in your Bible. I'd be pleased to leave them with you." If appropriate, mention that our work is supported by voluntary donations and that you would be willing to accept a small donation.

⁴ **Highlighting the April 15 *Watch-***

tower: The article on page 4 asks: "Where Can You Find Trustworthy Guidance?"

After introducing yourself, you could say:

■ "There are so many problems in the world today, such as [mention something that currently concerns the community or a news headline]. It makes us wonder if anyone can ever find a way out of this mess. Happily, 2 Timothy 3:16, 17 assures us that the Bible is a guide to a happy and secure way of life." After reading these verses, show how *The Watchtower* helps us to understand why the Bible is a trustworthy guide.

⁵ If you prefer to feature *Awake!*, you might use the May 8 issue and the article "Real Hope for the Children?" Likely you will find that parents are touched by the needs of children and want to know what can be done to help them.

⁶ If we are enthusiastic about our magazines, the best in the world, we will be anxious to place them with others so that they too can embrace the Kingdom hope and share in exalting Jehovah as the Sovereign Lord of the universe.—Ps. 83:18.

Follow Up on Magazine and Brochure Placements

¹ Jesus encouraged his followers to work at making disciples. (Matt. 28:19) That means more than just placing literature; we want to help people progress spiritually. To do that we must return to provide further assistance for those who manifest interest.

² **If you highlighted an article in one of the magazines on your first call, it would be good to discuss the same subject when you return:**

■ "When I visited previously, I called your attention to an article in *The Watchtower* (or *Awake!*) that helped us appreciate the need to look into the Bible. God's purpose of a better future for mankind centers on his Kingdom government. Micah 4:3, 4 records his promise that this Kingdom will bring an end to all wars." After reading the scripture, introduce the "Look!" brochure, and show the cover illustration. Consider the first paragraph and the scriptures cited for that paragraph, noting that Micah 4:3, 4 is one of them.

Arrange for a return visit to continue the discussion with paragraph 2.

³ **If the householder's interest appears to be minimal or he does not have time to converse, you may decide simply to add his name to your magazine route:**

■ "Since you expressed interest in the magazines I left with you previously, I thought you'd enjoy the latest issues. I believe you'll find this article particularly interesting." Point out an article that you feel would appeal to him. (Many who have done this have found that people will readily offer a donation without our saying anything.) Offer to return with the next issues.

⁴ **If the householder read the magazines and expresses appreciation for them, you may decide to offer a subscription:**

■ "Since you seem to enjoy *The Watchtower*, I've been pleased to deliver the latest issues as they come out. If you'd like, I can arrange for it to be sent to

you regularly through the mail so that you'll be sure to get every issue." If he wants a subscription, you can add: "There's no charge for our literature because our work is supported by voluntary contributions. If you'd like to make a small donation toward our work, I'd be happy to accept it."

⁵ If you placed a brochure but did not have an opportunity to demonstrate the study arrangement, plan to do that on the return visit.

For example, if you left the "Government" brochure, ask the householder to get his copy, and say:

■ "Notice what page 3 tells us about the theme of the message Jesus preached when he was on earth." Then briefly discuss the information on page 3. Ask the householder what he thinks he needs to do to learn more. Then say: "It's important that we appreciate why we need God's Kingdom so much. I'd like to return and discuss why we must look to God's government as our only hope."

⁶ We have a variety of brochures. Locate interesting points in the one you plan to use. It will help you to encourage sincere ones to learn more about the things Jesus commanded.—Matt. 28:20.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

May 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 5

Keep Pursuing Theocratic Activities During the Summer

¹ Summertime offers opportunities to share in a variety of activities. Most of us like to take advantage of the nice weather by doing something different and relaxing. However, we have to guard against allowing our theocratic routine to be disrupted.—Phil. 3:16.

² We eagerly anticipate the district convention every summer. Have you made definite plans to attend, arranging for transportation and accommodations as needed? Have you thought about including someone in your congregation who may need personal assistance? Such a fine gesture of kindness could bring mutual blessings.

³ If you will have time available, such as during a school vacation, have you thought about reaching out for a greater share in the ministry? Many have found this to be a fine time to enroll as auxiliary pioneers. Often this has opened the door to greater privileges of service. Families can experience real

joy in spending full days together in the ministry. Whatever the case, can you increase the time you have been spending in service? With nice weather and longer daylight hours, more should be able to reap the benefits of sharing in evening witnessing.

⁴ How about helping a congregation that needs assistance in covering its territory? There may be others in your congregation who would like to join you in serving for a week or two where the need is greater. If your group is small, perhaps publishers in a neighboring congregation would like to go with you. If you are limited in how far you can travel, the circuit overseer may be able to recommend a nearby congregation that would appreciate your assistance.

⁵ Are you planning a vacation away from home? If so, are you making plans to attend the meetings where you will be visiting? What about working in the

field service with the brothers there? Including this in your vacation can be very rewarding to you and to others. (Rom. 1:11, 12) Also, can you do informal witnessing as you travel? Be sure to take along your Bible and a supply of literature. Use some of your free time to catch up on your reading and Bible study. Remember that although we occasionally need a vacation from secular pursuits, we do not want to take time off from serving Jehovah.

⁶ Elders should be alert to keep congregation activities well organized. If any elders or ministerial servants are going to be away, arrangements should be made for others to care for their responsibilities. Keeping the presiding overseer advised well in advance of dates when these brothers will be away will aid him in seeing that appropriate adjustments are made.

⁷ Yes, summertime can be a very busy time. But distractions can easily disrupt your good routine of Kingdom service. Make the most of your summer opportunities. Define wholesome spiritual priorities, and stick to them.—Phil. 1:10.

Benefiting Fully From the Theocratic Ministry School

¹ The Theocratic Ministry School has been instrumental in training us in the "art of teaching" so that we can convey Bible truths to others in an effective manner. (2 Tim. 4:2) We receive valuable insight into a variety of Bible topics each week. How can we make sure that we are deriving full benefit from the vital instruction this school provides?

² Pay careful attention to the opening comments of the school overseer as he highlights some of the interesting points you can learn during the meeting. Think about any questions he may raise and how you can apply the answers in your ministry.

³ The instruction talk is not simply a review of the printed material. It focuses on the practical value of the information and how it can benefit you personally. Preparing in advance will help you to concentrate better on the main points and to share in the oral review that follows.

⁴ Keeping up with the weekly Bible reading can deepen your appreciation of God's Word. Additional research can reveal an array of new and interesting details that will enhance your understanding of the truth. The presentation of the Bible highlights is more than just a repetition of the Bible account. After a brief overall review, the speaker will highlight outstanding points in the assigned portion and show how they relate to our life and worship. Be attentive so that you can learn how better to apply Bible instruction.—Ps. 119:105.

⁵ If you are assigned a student talk, take note of the point of counsel you are currently working on. Read over the suggestions given in the *School Guidebook* dealing with that speech quality, and try to apply them. When selecting material for your talk, try to emphasize points that will be practical in the field.—sg pp. 96-9.

⁶ If you are a sister assigned to give Talk No. 3 or Talk No. 4, try to present

the material in a realistic setting. The householder may or may not agree with everything you say; endeavor to show how you would assist the individual to reason on the underlying Bible principles. (sg pp. 153-8) This helps the audience to see how to deal with similar objections encountered in field service. Prepare well in advance, and arrange for an early rehearsal with your householder. It should not be necessary to rehearse after the meeting has started.

⁷ Students giving talks are encouraged to sit near the front of the hall. This saves time and enables the school overseer to offer his comments in a more personal manner. All can benefit from the kindly, specific suggestions he gives based on the *School Guidebook*. He may not follow the speech points in the order given on the Speech Counsel slip; he will select a point of counsel based on what you currently need in order to make the best progress.

⁸ These are all good reasons for us to prepare for and attend the Theocratic Ministry School every week. The instruction we receive can help us to be wise and skillful in our ministry.—Prov. 1:5.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR MAY

Week Starting May 2

Song 20

5 min: Local announcements and pertinent Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Review any arrangements to expand field service activities, such as street work or evening witnessing.

15 min: "Keep Pursuing Theocratic Activities During the Summer." Questions and answers. Relate experiences enjoyed by some while auxiliary pioneering or witnessing informally.

10 min: "Do I Need to Keep Changing?" Discussion between two elders. Emphasize benefits of sharing regularly in field service.

15 min: "Use the Magazines to Share the Truth." Discuss with audience. Explain what makes our magazines different and why this should motivate us to offer them at every opportunity. Arrange for two brief demonstrations. Song 128 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 9

Song 214

10 min: Local announcements. We should be alert to opportunities to obtain subscriptions. We can offer them to those who regularly accepted and read the magazines in the past. In most cases it is best to offer six-month subscriptions. Explain how to fill out subscription blank.

20 min: "Prepare Bible Students for the Ministry." Questions and answers. With paragraphs 4 and 5, have brief demonstration showing how to help student prepare to witness at the door. Student begins with simple presentation using Psalm 37:11. Teacher interrupts, saying: "I have my own religion." Student not sure what to say. Both turn to *Reasoning* book, pages 18-19, review some suggested replies, and pick out one that student feels comfortable with. Student

resumes, gives good response, and feels encouraged with results.

15 min: Kingdom Hall Construction. Discussion between two elders. Review information on the procedure for filling out volunteer forms if one is qualified to work on Kingdom Hall construction. Emphasize (1) the two categories of those who qualify to submit volunteer forms and (2) that all volunteers, including those who had previously volunteered, need to complete one of the new forms. Then review highlights of the work of Regional Building Committees as presented on pages 322-8 of *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom*.

Song 139 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 16

Song 173

10 min: Local announcements. Read accounts report and any donation acknowledgments. Review brochures that

Do I Need to Keep Changing?

Every issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* provides a variety of Scriptural presentations that we can use when witnessing. Many publishers who are quite active are eager to get new ideas and use different approaches. *Our Kingdom Ministry* accommodates them by supplying several suggestions each month.

It may be, however, that you do not feel the need to keep changing what you use. You may have only a few hours available each month to share in the house-to-house work. Over a period of time, you may have developed certain presentations that you feel comfortable with, and you get good results using them. You may depend upon some often-used texts, including Psalm 37:9-11, 2 Peter 3:13, Revelation 21:4, and others. If so, there is no need for you to feel obligated to change frequently to something else. Our primary goal is to share the Kingdom hope with others and to help them learn what they must do to merit Jehovah's blessing. If you find timely and inviting presentations in the *Reasoning* book that you prefer to use and you are getting a good response with them, do not hesitate to use them.

might be offered, and call attention to a few talking points.

17 min: "Return Where You Found Interest." Questions and answers. Have one or two of the suggested presentations demonstrated.

18 min: "Benefiting Fully From the Theocratic Ministry School." Talk and audience discussion by school overseer. Encourage all to accept and fulfill assignments. Stress importance of keeping up with the weekly Bible reading. Explain how entire congregation can benefit from counsel given to students. Song 53 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 23

Song 192

10 min: Local announcements. Review outstanding articles in current magazines, and arrange for one or two brief presentations. Outline special field service arrangements for May 30.

10 min: "Do You Dignify Others When Offering Counsel?" Talk by elder, based on February 1, 1994, *Watchtower*, pages 25-9.

25 min: "1994 'Godly Fear' District Convention." Insert. Questions and answers on paragraphs 1-11, handled by elder. Call particular attention to "District Convention Reminders." Song 19 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting May 30

Song 204

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News.

15 min: Review literature offer for June: *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* Call attention to appealing illustrations such as those on pages 6, 236, 243, and 245. Have capable publisher demonstrate a brief presentation based on one of these illustrations, using Revelation 21:4. Outline field service arrangements for coming week.

20 min: "1994 'Godly Fear' District Convention." Insert. Talk on paragraphs 12-25, handled by congregation secretary.

Song 12 and concluding prayer.

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	184	122.7	65.9	50.0	5.3
Pios.	73,705	73.0	27.9	23.5	2.6
Aux. Pios.	16,775	56.4	21.8	15.8	1.5
Pubs.	793,709	9.2	4.9	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	884,373			Baptized:	1,770

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy*.

May 2: **Review chapters 11-14**

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Happiness—How to Find It*.

May 9: **Pages 5-12***

May 16: **Pages 12*-20**

May 23: **Pages 21-29**

May 30: **Pages 30-40**

* To or from subheading.

1994 "Godly Fear" District Convention

What is Godly fear & how demonstrate

¹ Men of faith have demonstrated "godly fear" from the time of Abel and of Noah until the present. (Heb. 11:4, 7) To exercise godly fear means to exhibit "an awe and a profound reverence for the Creator and a wholesome dread of displeasing him." (*it-1* p. 818) During June, July, and August, we will demonstrate this profound reverence by our attendance at the "Godly Fear" District Convention. Will you be there to enjoy the entire program, from the opening song until the final prayer?

Why do you want District Conv.?

² Each year we approach the district convention with eager anticipation. Although considerable personal effort and expense may be involved, the blessings to be received are many. We return home with rejoicing, satisfied and built up spiritually. (Compare 1 Kings 8:66.) The association is stimulating, and the convention provides a change of pace. But remember, we gather to worship Jehovah. He commands us to do so. He is teaching us how to benefit ourselves. —Deut. 31:12, 13; Ps. 122:1.

What is a Three-Day Convention?

³ **A Three-Day Convention:** The program will be presented at over 165 conventions in the United States this year. The February 15, 1994, Watchtower provided a list of the locations. In addition to English, conventions will be held in Chinese, French, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish, Tagalog, Vietnamese, and American Sign Language. A complete program in American Sign Language will be presented at Escondido, California, and Jersey City, New Jersey, but there will be no sign-language interpreting at any other conventions.

⁴ The program will begin on Friday at 10:20 a.m. and will conclude on Sunday at approximately 4:15 p.m. On Saturday and Sunday, the program will start at 9:30 a.m. Doors will open at 7:30 a.m. Only those with specific work assignments will be permitted to enter earlier.

⁵ **Profound Reverence for Jehovah Impels Us to Attend:** Paul counseled the Hebrew Christians to "render God sacred service with godly fear and awe." (Heb. 12:28) Our district convention this year has been prepared to help us do just that. Some obstacles may be encountered

that test our determination to attend. They may look like mountains, but with Jehovah's help these can be conquered. (Matt. 17:20) If unable to schedule your vacation to include the entire convention, Friday morning through Sunday afternoon, have you prayerfully approached your employer to ask for the time off? (Jas. 1:6-8) School-age children who will be attending one of the earlier conventions while school is still in session should respectfully inform their teachers that they will be absent from school on Friday for this important part of their religious worship.

⁶ **Take Advantage of the Investment:** What investment is that? The time and effort spent to attend the convention. It would be unwise to make careful plans to attend this summer's district convention only to return home Sunday evening having missed a large portion of the program. Would you excuse yourself in the middle of a banquet in order to take care of other matters? It was observed at a number of conventions last year that some left after the morning sessions. However, our spiritual maturity and godly fear should not allow us to miss any of what Jehovah has prepared for us. —Compare 1 Corinthians 2:9, 10.

How

⁷ Most of us would probably not think of leaving early. Nevertheless, we could still miss a good portion of the program. How could this happen? By our not planning ahead to ensure that we receive the maximum benefit from the parts presented. We want to begin the day early enough to have an adequate breakfast and to take care of other necessary matters so that we can be in our seats before the program begins. Getting a good night's sleep is also important so that we will be alert and able to concentrate on the full day's program.

⁸ A proved method of reaping the most benefit from the program is the taking of conservative notes. It is as important for young ones to take notes as it is for adults. A 16-year-old publisher says: "I write down the scriptures mentioned during a talk. Then I can review the talk at home." Another 16-year-old youth adds: "I jot

down main points. It keeps my mind on track.” Usually all that you really need for the program is your Bible, a songbook, a medium-size note pad, and a pen or pencil. Of course, parents with small children must take care of their needs, but it is best not to inconvenience ourselves and others with large coolers and an excessive amount of personal items.

⁹ Some brothers record the program, using an audiocassette recorder or a video camera, for replay later at home. Whether one does this is a personal matter, but the experience of some is that once they return to their normal routine, there is little time to replay what has been recorded. In addition, some key points in a talk may be missed while adjusting the recording equipment.

¹⁰ We should make a sincere effort to be in our seats before the program begins. Although we may be in the middle of exchanging happy experiences with old friends when the chairman announces that the program is about to begin, it shows respect for those on the program, and our brothers generally, if we promptly cease our conversation and take our seats.

¹¹ District conventions are always joyous occasions because of Jehovah’s abundant blessing. We receive both spiritual and material benefits. It must be remembered that considerable expense is involved in the rental of the convention facility. Also food costs are on the rise, and the Society purchases good quality food for distribution at each convention. How are these and all other expenses covered? Through our voluntary donations, either in cash or by check made payable to “Jehovah’s Witnesses.” This is in line with the spirit of Psalm 96:8, which encourages us to “ascribe glory to Jehovah and carry a gift into his courtyards.”

¹² **Will Your Conduct Bring Praise?** Each year the May issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* kindly reminds us of the importance of good conduct while attending the district convention. Of course, our conduct should always be exemplary, but when we are gathered in large numbers, we usually come under closer scrutiny by those outside the truth. Our conduct, good or bad, may speak louder than our preaching. We want Jehovah to be praised by what we say and do.—Prov. 27:2; 1 Pet. 2:12.

¹³ After last year’s “Divine Teaching” District Convention, a security guard at one of the motels observed: “These are the nicest bunch of kids I’ve had to watch in a long time.” Then, after commenting about the bad manners and destructiveness of other groups of young people, he added about the Witness children: “They are well behaved and a pleasure to be around. I wish other conventions held here were like this one.”

¹⁴ A newspaper columnist writing in a mid-western paper made this observation about the convention: “Women and girls wore fine dresses, and men and boys wore coats and ties. They earnestly took notes as they listened to four days of speakers. And if cleanliness is next to godliness, well, Jehovah’s Witnesses take that concept to a new level.” Not all reports have been that positive though.

¹⁵ In some locations, children have abused the use of swimming pools. They have got involved in unruly play, remaining in the pool after closing time. Usually this has resulted from having very little or no adult supervision.

¹⁶ At another convention it was reported that there was too much milling around during sessions. Over 1,000 (many of whom were children) were counted in the corridors during the Saturday afternoon program, which would indicate that much more training and supervision are needed by parents. Constant milling around in the corridors creates excessive noise that is distracting to those trying to listen. A few have necessary matters to take care of during the program, but should not the rest of us be in our seats, listening intently? *watch children closely*

¹⁷ Most parents are firm with their children about attending congregation meetings each week. Should they not be equally firm when it comes to making sure that their children sit near them and do not wander through the corridors during the program? The convention facility is turned into a large Kingdom Hall, but this is Satan’s system, and it would be easy for unscrupulous people to enter the building with improper motives. YOU NEED TO KNOW WHERE YOUR CHILDREN ARE AND WHAT THEY ARE DOING AT ALL TIMES.

¹⁸ **Dress and Grooming:** We live in an age where the casual, even sloppy, look is viewed as

acceptable. Many people attend church and concerts or dine at restaurants in extremely casual attire. The observation quoted in paragraph 14 shows that there are those who still admire dignified dress, particularly in connection with formal worship. Sloppy, casual dress and inappropriate grooming tell a lot about us. Never forget that the convention building is no longer a sports arena. It is an expanded Kingdom Hall. Some dress respectfully for the convention but after the sessions go to local restaurants and elsewhere dressed inappropriately or immodestly.

¹⁹ Candidates for baptism need to be reminded that certain bathing attire is inappropriate for the occasion. The outfit should be modest and in good taste. Who should determine this? The elders are responsible to see that anyone getting baptized from their congregation does not give any cause for stumbling. (2 Cor. 6:3, 4) This would rule out revealing swimwear and T-shirts with worldly slogans or advertising. It would be appropriate for the elders to discuss this matter with the candidate while reviewing the questions in the *Our Ministry* book.

²⁰ **Hotels and Motels:** A measure of patience and empathy are often necessary when checking in at the hotel or motel. If a large number are checking in at the same time, there could be some delays. We need to display the fruitage of the spirit at all times but particularly when dealing with employees at motels and restaurants. We also need to be reminded of the need to tip in an appropriate fashion. Please take a few minutes to review the articles "To Tip—Or Not" and "Tips on Tipping" on pages 24-7 of the June 22, 1986, issue of *Awake!*

²¹ **Recording Devices:** As stated earlier, the use of recording equipment, and particularly videocassette recorders, is a personal decision. If you decide to record, please show consideration for those around you. It may be distracting even when the recording is done from one's seat. No one should block the view of fellow conventioners while taping. Furthermore, no recording devices of any sort are to be connected to the electrical or sound systems, nor should they block aisles or walkways.

²² **Seating:** The problems associated with saving seats are still in need of attention. Again

we would like to remind everyone: SEATS MAY BE SAVED ONLY FOR YOUR IMMEDIATE FAMILY MEMBERS AND ANY WHO MAY BE TRAVELING WITH YOU IN YOUR CAR. At some conventions when the doors opened at 7:30 each morning, there was a rush as brothers and sisters entered the building. It was observed that "those friends who walked to their seats in the usual manner could find seats only in the very top section of the arena. Many were saving almost whole sections, and then many of the seats they reserved were not filled." These inconsiderate practices seem to persist despite regular reminders. Should we not search our heart in this matter and meditate on the principles in *Philippians 2:3, 4*?

²³ Each convention makes provisions for those with special needs, such as the elderly and the physically disabled. Please be sure not to occupy seats in one of these sections if you do not qualify. Also, be alert to assist those with special needs to find a seat if they are not accompanied by someone responsible for their care.

²⁴ **Literature and Food Service:** When we gather for the district convention, we enjoy an abundance of physical and spiritual food. Both should be received with thanksgiving, nothing being wasted. (2 Chron. 31:10; Prov. 3:10; John 6:12) In recent years it has been noted that a considerable amount of packaged food and drink is being taken and then discarded unopened. Do we want to show appreciation for all of Jehovah's provisions? Then we will take only what is needed and not waste any food. Parents, do your children understand the importance of not wasting food? You must set a good example for them. Please do not take food away from the convention site for later use. To cut down on crowding in the corridors, it is best that only one family member pick up food for the entire family and not obtain more than what is needed for that meal.

²⁵ On June 3, 1994, the first of the "Godly Fear" District Conventions will begin. Have you completed your preparations, and are you now ready to enjoy three days of happy fellowship and spiritual good things? It is our sincere prayer that Jehovah will bless your efforts to convene this summer and be fed at Jehovah's table of good things at the "Godly Fear" District Convention.

District Convention Reminders

Baptism: Baptismal candidates should be in their seats in the designated section before the program begins on Saturday morning. It has been observed that some wear types of attire that are not dignified and detract from the occasion. A modest bathing suit and a towel should be brought by each one who plans to be baptized. After the baptism talk and prayer by the speaker, the session chairman will give brief instructions to the candidates and then call for a song. After the last verse, the attendants will direct the candidates to the immersion site. Since baptism in symbol of one's dedication is an intimate and personal matter between the individual and Jehovah, there is no provision for so-called partner baptisms in which two or more baptismal candidates embrace or hold hands while being baptized.

Badge Cards: Please wear⁷ the 1994 badge card at the convention and while traveling to and from the convention site. This often makes it possible for us to give a fine witness while traveling. This was outstandingly true last year with regard to the conventions held in Moscow and Kiev. Wearing our badge will also facilitate the operation of the simplified food service arrangement. Badge cards and holders should be obtained through your congregation, as they will not be available at the convention. Remember to carry your current Medical Directive card. Bethel family members and pioneers should also have their identification cards with them.

Rooming: We are again asking for the cooperation of everyone in using only the listing of accommodations provided by the convention. If we bypass the Society's arrangement and secure a motel not on the approved list, we undermine much of the hard work of our brothers who negotiate with the motels for better rates. IF YOU EXPERIENCE A PROBLEM WITH A MOTEL, please do not hesitate to bring it to the attention of the Rooming Department overseer at the convention so that he can assist you in resolving the matter right away. Congregation secretaries should be sure that Special Needs Room Request forms are promptly forwarded to the appropriate convention address. If you must cancel an accommodation made through the special needs arrangement, you should immediately notify both the landlord or motel and the conven-

tion Rooming Department so that the room can be reassigned.

Baby Strollers: In many locations baby strollers cannot be used in places of public assembly. Fire regulations prohibit parking them in corridors and aisles or between rows of seats. Since large crowds may cause congested conditions, baby strollers are potentially dangerous not only to the baby but also to any who may stumble over them. So please do not bring them to the convention site. However, infant or car seats are permissible, since these can be secured in seats next to the parents. Your cooperation in this matter is appreciated.

Volunteer Service: Can you set aside some time at the convention to assist in one of the departments? Serving our brothers, if only for a few hours, can be very helpful and bring a good measure of satisfaction. If you can assist, please report to the Volunteer Service Department at the convention. Children under 16 years of age can also make a fine contribution by working under the direction of a parent or other responsible adult.

Words of Caution: ³ By keeping alert to potential problems, we can save ourselves unnecessary difficulty. Often thieves and other unscrupulous individuals will prey on people who are away from their home environment. Be sure your vehicle is locked at all times, and never leave anything visible to tempt someone to break in. Thieves and pickpockets find their best pickings at large gatherings. It would not be wise to leave any valuables at your seat. You cannot be sure that everyone around you is a Christian. Why offer any temptation? Reports have been received of attempts made by some outsiders to lure children away. KEEP YOUR CHILDREN IN SIGHT AT ALL TIMES.

Cable television that is available in many motels often features lewd, pornographic movies. Be alert to this snare, and do not permit children to have unsupervised access to the TV in the room.

Please do not phone the management of the convention auditorium seeking information about any convention matters. If the information is not available from the elders, please write to the convention address found on the back of the Special Needs Room Request forms on file with each congregation secretary.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ **Literature to be used during May:** The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines, as well as any brochure (except the *School* brochure). Where interest is found on return visits, subscriptions may be offered. **June:** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* **July:** A combination of three 32-page booklets that the congregation may already have in stock. If the congregation does not have a supply of booklets, an appropriate brochure may be used as an alternate offer. The 32-page booklets should not be requested from the Society, but congregations should use such booklets as they now have on hand. **August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *Look! I Am Making All Things New*, *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, and *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Please do not request 32-page

booklets, since these are not available from the Society.

■ **Before** undertaking a Kingdom Hall construction project, the elders should contact the Regional Building Committee for their area. The regional committees have been provided information that can assist congregations in making wise decisions. It is prudent to consider suggestions offered by the regional committees before purchasing such items as chairs, wall covering, carpet, or heating and air-conditioning equipment. While the Society does not recommend any suppliers, information is shared with the Regional Building Committees concerning suppliers that have previously provided quality materials in a reliable manner.

■ Congregations may now begin requesting *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures—With References/Insight on the Scriptures* in Spanish. This is available on 5 1/4-inch 1.2-megabyte or 3 1/2-inch 1.44-megabyte diskettes. A computer with a hard disk having a minimum of 20 megabytes of free space is required. Until this item is available and shipments are made, it will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists.

■ The *Watchtower Library—1993 Edition* will soon be shipped to congrega-

tions. Commercial CD-ROMs costing from \$25 to \$50 or more contain a single encyclopedia or a few reference works. *Watchtower Library* will access *The Watchtower* back to 1950 and many other of the Society's publications back to 1970.

■ Please note that the Society is using the ZIP + 4 code. Therefore, the Society's address is as follows: Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-2483. For those who wish to use this ZIP + 4 code, please keep in mind that the 25 Columbia Heights address code is not the same as that used when addressing mail to individual members of the Bethel family. Personal letters to members of the Bethel family should be addressed as follows: 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-1698.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Angola: During the month of December, total magazine placements increased over 10,000 from the previous all-time peak. The 21,965 publishers are conducting 60,691 Bible studies.

Latvia: The work continues to move ahead in Latvia. Last December a peak of 577 publishers reported.

Prepare Bible Students for the Ministry

¹ The ultimate goal in conducting Bible studies is to make new disciples, workers who will join us in teaching others. (Matt. 28:19, 20) So the purpose of the study is not just to impart knowledge; it should instill *heartfelt faith* in our students and prepare them to share their hope with others. (2 Cor. 4:13) In what practical ways can we help them become qualified to teach others? —2 Tim. 2:2.

² **Set the Ministry as a Goal:** From the very start, make it clear that true worship involves "public declaration for salvation." (Rom. 10:10) Our very name, Jehovah's Witnesses, implies that we must speak to others. Help them to see that their being taught is not just for their own salvation. When they become teachers themselves, those who listen to them also have opportunity for salvation. —1 Tim. 4:16.

³ **Review What Is Learned:** Periodic reviews of what has been learned are a valuable teaching aid.

They help the student to grow spiritually as newly learned truths are embedded in his mind and heart. We have experienced this ourselves when answering the review questions that are included in the *Watchtower* Study. Prepare simple, direct questions for your student to answer in his own words.

⁴ Your review could take the form of a field service setting. Pose a question or describe a situation commonly encountered when witnessing to others. With you acting as the householder, let your student demonstrate what he would say. Commend him for what he did well, and offer practical suggestions that will help him to be even more effective next time. This training will teach him how to use what he has learned and will develop his skill in using the Bible.

⁵ **Reasoning Book:** Make sure your student has a copy of the *Reasoning* book, and train him to use it. Show how it provides suggestions on starting conversations, answering Bible questions, or dealing with objections. Use the

book in the study to demonstrate ways to speak to others in a convincing manner. This book can build his confidence, increasing his initiative to declare the Kingdom message.

⁶ **Stress the Importance of the Meetings:** Congregation meetings, especially the Service Meeting and the Theocratic Ministry School, are designed to prepare us for field service. All the fundamentals for effective witnessing are reviewed and demonstrated by those who are experienced and skilled. Emphasize the importance of the meetings, and do what you can to help him to attend. Regular attendance can provide your student the stimulus he needs to become a true disciple of Jesus.

⁷ Not to be overlooked is your own personal example. Your willingness and regularity in the preaching work show your deep appreciation for the truth. Such a course encourages your student to do more to demonstrate his faith. (Luke 6:40) All of this can help a new person to view the ministry as a privilege and to be grateful to have a share in it. —1 Tim. 1:12.

Use the Magazines to Share the Truth

¹ The value of truthful, factual information is largely undermined in today's society because of exaggerated advertising, misleading political promises, and deceptive international claims. *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are unique in that they alone declare the truth about God's Kingdom and explain what all must do to enjoy the eternal blessings it will bring.

² In one country a ministry of information official who appreciated the value of these two magazines readily assisted in getting approval for their distribution. He stated: "I consider *The Watchtower* one of the best magazines; I am only too glad to help." It is our privilege to help others by distributing these journals that can impart life-giving knowledge. (John 17:3) How will you present these valuable magazines during May? Perhaps the following suggestions will be helpful.

³ If you are featuring the opening articles in the May 15 "Watchtower," you might say:

■ "We're talking to people about the world's best-selling book. Do you know what it is? [Allow for a reply.] We're talking about the Bible. There must be a very good reason why so many people have purchased the Bible. The reason is found at 2 Timothy 3:16." After reading the text, highlight appropriate points in one of the articles.

⁴ Or after a brief introduction, you could say something like this:

■ "You've probably noted that in recent years there has been growing concern worldwide over the problems facing children. What problems of children do you see locally that are of concern to you?" Allow for a reply. Point to some of the serious problems children are going through around the world as discussed in the opening articles of the May 8 *Awake!*, and direct attention to the solution offered by God's Kingdom.

⁵ In your record of return visits, likely you have a list of those who showed a little interest initially, but nothing

ever came of it. Since there was only limited response, you may not feel a need to keep calling back. But you may be able to use this list to develop a magazine route. When you note an article that you feel might be appealing to a particular person, make it a point to visit that individual and offer the magazine.

⁶ **Informal Witnessing:** This is an excellent way to create interest in the magazines. A discreet display of the eye-catching covers may be enough to start a conversation. A sister laid some issues on her desk so that fellow workmates could see them as they passed by; she was able to place several. Make it a point to carry a few copies, and take the initiative to offer them this month when you go shopping, go to school, ride the bus, or come in contact with others elsewhere.

⁷ With the help of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, we have found answers to vital questions about Jehovah and his worship. We want to use these journals in every way possible to help others come to know "Jehovah the God of truth."—Ps. 31:5.

Return Where You Found Interest

¹ Many of us have had success in distributing magazines and brochures. It is important that we return and try to stimulate further interest. Our success in doing so may depend on how well we prepare before we make a return visit.

² Remember that most young people are anxious about the same things that concern adults. The May issues of *Awake!* have articles that examine current problems from the standpoint of young people. These articles provide insight that can help young ones, as well as their parents, to appreciate what really matters in life.

³ If you placed the May 8 "Awake!", you might plan to follow it up by offering the May 22 issue. You could say:

■ "The last issue I left with you featured articles on the subject of hope for children. Our young people have to grow up in a world that offers little hope for the future. Many of them show their resentment by rebellious conduct. But there are some who keep their balance and maintain high ideals. This article in the latest *Awake!* explains

how a high court upholds a teenager's stand. I think you'll appreciate what it has to say."

⁴ You may decide to offer a brochure using this approach:

■ "I enjoyed our brief discussion last time about the future of this earth. Can you imagine what life will be like here when God brings an end to wickedness and suffering? [Show picture on page 31 of the brochure *What Is The Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?*] Notice all these Bible verses on pages 29 and 30 that describe the blessings that God's Kingdom will bring. [Pick out one scripture, and read it directly from the brochure.] I'd like to leave this with you."

⁵ When you go back, perhaps you will learn that the householder gets his own religious literature and he feels that is sufficient. You could say:

■ "Regardless of our religion, we're all affected by many of the same anxieties—crime, serious illness, environmental concerns—isn't that so? [Allow for comment.] Do you feel there is any real

solution to these problems? [Read 2 Peter 3:13.] The purpose of our literature is stated on page 2 of *The Watchtower*. [Read a selected sentence or two.] Many people who are not Jehovah's Witnesses enjoy reading our publications because of the hopeful message they contain, which is based on the Bible." If the householder's response is favorable, explain our Bible study program.

⁶ You might take this approach:

■ "The last time I was here, we talked about the future prospects for our world. What do you think about this report? [Mention some current news item of concern.] When people hear things like that, it causes them to wonder what this world is coming to, doesn't it? We believe that such things indicate that we're living in 'the last days' foretold in the Bible at 2 Timothy 3:1-5." After reading highlights, you can ask if he has seen people who fit that description. Continue with a discussion of one of the subheadings on pages 234-8 in the *Reasoning* book.

⁷ If we prepare well and show a genuine desire to help, we can be confident that the honesthearted ones will listen.—John 10:27, 28.

Are You Sowing Bountifully?

¹ There is a saying: "The more you put into something, the more you get out of it." This is especially true in our worship. The more time and effort we spend in preparing for meetings, preaching the Kingdom message, and showing love for our brothers, the more we will gain in spiritual growth. The opposite is also true. If we are self-sparing or halfhearted in what we do, can we truly expect satisfying results?

² The apostle Paul stated the principle well at 2 Corinthians 9:6: "He that sows sparingly will also reap sparingly; and he that sows bountifully will also reap bountifully." Are you sowing bountifully?

³ **Personal Bible Study:** To be fruitful ministers, we must first sow bountifully in our personal study. We should have a keen spiritual appetite. (Ps. 119: 97, 105; Matt. 5:3) With all the cares of daily life pressing in on us, it takes conscious effort to develop a genuine awareness of our spiritual need. For

most of us, it requires "buying out the opportune time." (Eph. 5:16) Some arrange to get up earlier on certain days to do personal study. Others have set aside some evenings for that purpose. In what way do we reap bountifully? We acquire a stronger faith, a brighter hope, and a happier and more positive frame of mind.—Rom. 10:17; 15:4; 1 Pet. 1:13.

⁴ **Congregation Meetings:** At Psalm 122:1, David said: "I rejoiced when they were saying to me: 'To the house of Jehovah let us go.'" Do you feel the same? Sowing bountifully means regular attendance at our five weekly meetings. Make up your mind that you are not going to allow unpleasant weather to interfere. Usually, the more obstacles we overcome, the greater our blessings.

⁵ Arrive early and linger afterward to share in upbuilding conversation with your brothers. Widen out your associations to include as many different ones as you can. Prepare well for the Watch-

tower Study and other meetings so that you can sow bountifully by commenting as you have opportunity. By "freely watering" others at meetings, you will also be "freely watered."—Prov. 11:25.

⁶ **Field Ministry:** Perhaps nowhere is this principle of bountiful sowing more true than in the field ministry. The more time we devote to it, the more likely we are to reap interesting experiences, fruitful return visits, and productive Bible studies.

⁷ Sowing bountifully in the field ministry involves quality as well as quantity. An excellent aid to help us improve the quality of our ministry is the *Reasoning* book. Pages 9-15 list over 40 introductions covering 18 subjects to help arouse interest at the doors. If you find interest, be sure to take note of it so that you can return and reap the fruitage of your sowing. Hopefully your efforts will lead to a Bible study, and you can teach someone else how to sow bountifully.

⁸ If we sow bountifully, we can expect greater blessings from Jehovah.—Mal. 3:10.

Congregation Book Study Promotes Educational Activities

¹ The Congregation Book Study plays a vital role in the educational program of Jehovah's organization. The book study groups are scattered throughout the territory, making it convenient for all to attend. With a study located in their own neighborhood, interested ones may more readily accept an invitation to attend.

² An effort is made to keep each group small in size. This allows the conductor to give personal assistance to each one. Not all learn at the same rate. If anyone has difficulty in understanding a point even after studying the lesson in advance, the conductor may discuss it further after the study. Moreover, with a small group, there are more opportunities to make comments and share in reading scriptures. Do you contribute to the discussion by regularly commenting? Do you try to answer in your own words? Your readiness to participate can be beneficial for you and others. As you prepare, use your perceptive powers to discern how you can

personally apply certain points in the lesson.—Heb. 5:14.

³ By observing the teaching methods used by the book study conductor, you can learn how to conduct home Bible studies in a more interesting and instructive manner. After the paragraphs are read by a qualified brother, the questions are discussed. The study conductor encourages all to speak up. As time allows, he endeavors to draw out comments on the cited scriptures to help us understand how they apply. (Compare Nehemiah 8:8.) At times he may add a brief clarifying comment of his own or use auxiliary questions to bring out a key point. An example or an illustration may help us see how the information relates to our lives.

⁴ Meeting attendance at some Congregation Book Studies is rather low. Do you attend regularly? If not, you have been missing an important provision. The book study arrangement is one of the ways in which Jehovah demonstrates his care for us. (1 Pet. 5:7) He

wants us to progress in knowledge and wisdom so that we will be strong spiritually. On the other hand, Satan would like to slow down our spiritual growth and weaken us so that we will be less useful to Jehovah and His organization. Do not let this happen! Let the warm, loving atmosphere in this intimate group touch your heart and motivate you to continue praising Jehovah.—Compare Psalm 111:1.

⁵ Meetings for service convenient to the publishers are arranged at most book study locations. These may be for midweek, weekend, or evening witnessing. The book study conductor makes sure that sufficient territory is on hand and that someone will be present to take the lead in the field. Meetings for field service should last no more than 10-15 minutes. The conductor may briefly consider the daily text if it relates to our preaching activity and offer one or two specific field service suggestions or present a brief demonstration of the current offer.

⁶ The conductor endeavors over the course of time to work personally with each one in his group, giving appropriate encouragement and training.—Compare Mark 3:14; Luke 8:1.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JUNE

NOTE: *Our Kingdom Ministry* will schedule a Service Meeting for each week during the summer. Congregations may make adjustments as needed to allow for attending the "Godly Fear" District Convention and for a 30-minute review of the program highlights the following week. The day-by-day review of the district convention program should be assigned in advance to two or three qualified brothers who will be able to focus on outstanding points. This well-prepared review will help the congregation remember key points for personal application and for use in the field. Comments from the audience and experiences related should be brief and to the point.

Week Starting June 6

Song 9

10 min: Local announcements and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* that apply locally. Briefly demonstrate how the latest magazines may be offered from house to house this weekend. Remind audience to pick up copies of the *Creation* book for use in service this weekend.

20 min: "Are You Sowing Bountifully?" Questions and answers. As time allows, invite audience to relate personal experiences showing how they have put forth an extra effort in some aspect of their service and have been blessed for it.

15 min: "Helping Others to Honor Our Maker." Discuss with audience. Have

two demonstrations showing how the suggested presentations can be used. Song 30 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 13

Song 28

10 min: Local announcements. Read accounts report and Society donation acknowledgments. Include brief comments showing how one with a generous spirit is blessed.—Prov. 11:24a.

15 min: "Building Faith in Mankind's Creator." Discuss with audience. As time permits, demonstrate one of the suggested return visits.

20 min: "Congregation Book Study Promotes Educational Activities." A study conductor discusses with audience. Emphasize how the article encourages (1) increased book study attendance, (2) more commenting during the study, and (3) better support for meetings for service.

Song 65 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 20

Song 31

10 min: Local announcements. Young people now on vacation from school should review opportunities they have to increase their share in the ministry; some may be able to auxiliary pioneer. Those who have finished school should seriously consider their plans for the future with the goal of keeping Kingdom interests first.

10 min: Local needs. Or give a talk on article "What Career Should I Choose?" from May 8, 1989, *Awake!*, pages 12-14.

10 min: Question Box. Question-and-answer discussion.

15 min: "Are You Doing God's Will?" Talk by elder based on March 1, 1994, *Watchtower*, pages 28-30.

Song 223 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting June 27

Song 174

10 min: Local announcements. Review field service schedule for worldly holiday weekend.

15 min: "Meaningful Meetings for Field Service." Questions and answers by service overseer. When discussing paragraph 3, point out one or two introductions from *Reasoning* book that might be used this weekend. On paragraph 5 mention any problems pertaining to conduct in field service that have been observed locally; give kindly suggestions for improvement.

20 min: Review Offer for July. Display copies of booklets congregation has in stock, such as *A Secure Future—How You Can Find It, God's Way Is Love, Is There a God Who Cares?, There Is Much More to Life!*, or *"This Good News of the Kingdom."* These booklets are practical for starting Bible studies. Review some interesting features and illustrations that can be used to initiate conversations. Have two demonstrations showing how to start a discussion on a Bible subject. (Use suggestions in *Reasoning* book on "Future/Security," pages 11-12, and "Kingdom," pages 12-13.) Demonstrations should conclude with arrangements for starting a Bible study.

Song 118 and concluding prayer.

QUESTION BOX

■ How should matters be handled when a householder insists that Jehovah's Witnesses make no further calls at that home?

When we encounter a sign at the door that strictly prohibits calls of a religious nature and specifically mentions Jehovah's Witnesses, it may be best to respect the householder's wishes and avoid knocking.

Sometimes we come upon a sign prohibiting salesmen or solicitors. Since we are doing charitable religious work, that does not really apply to us. It would be appropriate to go ahead and knock at such doors. If the householder objects, we can tactfully explain why we feel that such signs do not apply in our case. If the householder then makes it clear that the

prohibition includes Jehovah's Witnesses, we will respect his wishes.

When we are working the territory, a householder may become visibly upset and emphatically insist that we do not call again. If he refuses to reason on the matter, we should comply with this request. A dated note should be placed in the territory envelope so that publishers working the territory in the future will avoid calling at that address.

Such homes are not to be avoided indefinitely. The present occupants may move away. We may contact another family member who will respond favorably. There is also the possibility that the householder to whom we spoke will have a change of heart and become more agreeable to having us call. So after some time, a tactful inquiry should be made of the occupants to determine their current feelings.

The territory file should be reviewed once a year, making a list of the homes where we have been advised not to call. Under the direction of the service overseer, some tactful, experienced publishers can be assigned to visit these homes. It could be explained that we are calling to inquire if the same householder still lives there. The publisher should be familiar with the material in the *Reasoning* book, pages 15-24, entitled "How You Might Respond to Potential Conversation Stoppers." If there is a reasonable response, future calls can be made in the usual way. If the householder continues to be antagonistic, no further calls should be made until the following year. The local body of elders can decide if the circumstances in a particular case make it advisable to handle things differently.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature offer for **June: Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?** **July:** A combination of three 32-page booklets that the congregation may already have in stock. If the congregation does not have a supply of booklets, an appropriate brochure may be used as an alternate offer. The 32-page booklets should not be requested from the Society, but congregations should use such booklets as they may now have on hand. **August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, *The Government That*

Will Bring Paradise, and *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. NOTE: Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Please do not request 32-page booklets, since these are not available from the Society.

■ Beginning on October 3, 1994, the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* will be considered at the Congregation Book Study.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on June 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ New Publications Available: **Albanian:** *How to Find the Road to Paradise (for Muslims)*; *Jehovah's Witnesses—Unitedly Doing God's Will Worldwide*; *My Book of Bible Stories*. **Amharic:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* **Bengali:** *Does God Really Care About Us?*; *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. **Bulgarian:** *Does God Really Care About Us?* **Cambodian:** *In Search of a Father (for Buddhists)*. **Chinese (Simplified):** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Croatian:** *Will There Ever Be a World Without War? (for Jews)*. **Ewe:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth (Small size)*. **French:** *Why Should We Worship God in Love and Truth?* (for Hindus). **Gilbertese:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth (Large size)*. **Indonesian:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Macedonian:** *Will There Ever Be a World Without War? (for Jews)*. **Polish:** *Sing Praises to Jehovah—Large Print (Lyrics only)*. **Portuguese:** *The Time for True Submission to God (for Muslims)*. **Romanian:** *Comfort for the Depressed (Tract No. 20); Will There Ever Be a World Without War? (for Jews)*. **Samoan:** *Your Youth—Getting the Best Out Of It*. **Serbian:** *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"; Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*; *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Turkish:** *Why You Can Trust the Bible (Tract No. 13)*.

Meaningful Meetings for Field Service

¹ At Luke 10:1-11, we have a record of a meeting Jesus held with the 70 newly assigned disciples to help them prepare for field service. He provided specific directions to help them get organized, prepare what they would say, and deal with difficult situations. We can learn by examining this account.

² Evidently all 70 disciples were present for the meeting with Jesus. Much time is wasted at meetings for service if some individuals habitually come late. Their tardy arrival usually makes it necessary to reorganize car groups as well as territory assignments. This often causes the entire group to be delayed. All of us can do our part by arriving on time and being ready to proceed promptly to the territory.

³ Jesus gave the group a specific topic for conversation to use, namely, "the kingdom of God." (Luke 10:9) We are assigned to preach the same message, and we usually appreciate some helpful suggestions on what we should say. The conductor may refer to the *Reasoning* book, which offers more than 40 different introductions and appropriate Scripture texts that can be used in a wide variety of situations. A brief review of one or two presentations can help us get something in mind to say, enabling us to speak with more confidence at the doors.

⁴ Not only did Jesus tell his disciples what to say but he told them how to say it. (Luke 10:5, 6) Demonstrations featured on the Service Meeting program show us how we can express ourselves effectively. The conductor might review what was presented at the last meeting and give suggestions on how it can be used in service that day. A brief prepared demonstration of a simple Scriptural presentation can help us collect our thoughts and put them into words.

⁵ Jesus also instructed his disciples about their personal conduct. (Luke 10:7, 8) The conductor may likewise give us pointed direction to help us avoid anything that might detract from our work. He may caution us about congregating on street corners or wasting time disputing with opposers. He may remind us of the need to keep an accurate house-to-house record or to make the householder aware that contributions are accepted for the worldwide work. Parents may need a reminder about carefully supervising their children.

⁶ The 70 disciples cooperated with Jesus' instructions and afterward "returned with joy." (Luke 10:17) If we respond to direction we receive at meetings for service, we too can anticipate increased joy in preaching the Kingdom message.—Acts 13:48, 49, 52.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Happiness—How to Find It*.

June 6:	Pages 41-50
June 13:	Pages 51-61*
June 20:	Pages 61*-70*
June 27:	Pages 70*-78*

* To or from subheading.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp1 Pios.	208	126.6	67.8	56.2	5.4
Pios.	72,629	83.4	33.5	27.1	2.6
Aux. Pios.	35,878	59.7	24.8	16.4	1.4
Pubs.	779,565	10.1	5.5	3.9	0.5
TOTAL	888,280			Baptized: 2,259	

Helping Others to Honor Our Maker

¹ Do we feel as did the psalmist when he said: "O Jehovah, . . . with you is the source of life" (Ps. 36:5, 9) How can we in turn help others appreciate and give honor to Jehovah as our Creator? By offering *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* during June. This book is truly outstanding in that it provides solid evidence of God's existence and clearly shows why evolution cannot be true. It also builds up trust in the Bible as God's Word. Surely we want everyone to know how creation, not evolution, brings honor to Jehovah God.

² Here is a simple, direct presentation. **After greeting the householder, display the picture on page 6, and ask:**

■ "How did life get started on this earth? Some say it was all by accident. The Bible gives all the credit to God. What do you think? [Allow for response.] This book provides answers that are in full harmony with the Bible and scientific facts. I'd like you to have it so that you can review all the evidence and decide for yourself."

³ **After introducing yourself, you might say:**

■ "In this modern scientific world, is it practical to believe in creation, or do you think we got here by chance? [Allow for response.] Notice the Bible's reasoning on this matter. [Read Hebrews 3:4.] Would you not agree that every building has a builder? So, could the universe have come into existence by itself?" Show the illustration on page 114 of the *Creation* book, and then call attention to the thought expressed in paragraph 2 on page 115. If the householder shows interest and takes the book, tell him that the next time you call you will discuss the question, What is the future of man and the earth?

⁴ **Or after greeting the householder, you could say:**

■ "What do you think our first ancestors looked like? [Allow for response.] Did they look like this 'ape-man'? [Open to page 83 of the *Creation* book.] Notice what the Bible states at Acts 17:26. [Read.] So, on what are drawings of 'ape-men' based?" Draw attention to the

caption under the drawing on page 89. Tell the householder that he can benefit from reading the book and learning the answer to this question.

⁵ **Another approach might be to point to the cover of the "Creation" book and say:**

■ "Today we're asking our neighbors, Did man get here by evolution or by creation? What do you think? [Allow for response.] Although many highly educated people accept evolution as a fact, other highly educated ones do not believe it. Notice the conclusion drawn by a former astronaut. [Highlight points on pages 122-3.] We must personally examine the evidence to see which we should believe—evolution or creation." If the householder accepts the book, raise a question that can be answered on your next call.

⁶ Do you yearn to help others learn the marvelous truths about our Creator and his loving purpose toward his creation? The *Creation* book can help you do that. It honors our Grand Creator, the Sovereign Lord Jehovah, by extolling his works and making known his marvelous purpose to sanctify his name and to bless mankind through Christ's Kingdom.

Building Faith in Mankind's Creator

¹ Most people have come to some kind of conclusion about the origin of life. Sad to say, many have been wrongly influenced to accept evolution as the answer. The *Creation* book takes an in-depth look at both sides of the issue and offers overwhelming proof in support of the Bible. How can we help sincere people who have displayed a willingness to listen? By making return visits. When we return, it is always good to have something definite in mind to say that will build faith in Jehovah as our Creator.

² **If the person manifested belief in the Bible, this approach might be effective for starting your conversation:**

■ "Isaiah 45:18 makes a powerful statement about the origin of the universe; I'd like to know what you think about it. [Read and allow for comment.] Jehovah identifies himself as the Creator of the heavens and the earth. What about life on this earth? Isaiah 42:5 gives him all the credit for that too. [Read.] If what the Bible says is true, evolution must be false. Do you feel you can trust the

Bible?" Refer to chapter 17 of the *Creation* book, and point out further reasons for believing in Jehovah as the Creator.

³ **You could begin your conversation with something like this:**

■ "On my last visit, the question was raised, What is the future of man and the earth? Notice how the book I left with you answers that question." Turn to pages 234-5 of the *Creation* book and encourage him to read paragraphs 6 and 7. If further interest is shown, you might ask: "What dramatic changes, do you think, will take place on the earth?" If appropriate, this point can be discussed at that time or on your next visit by continuing into other paragraphs in this same chapter of the *Creation* book.

⁴ **If the householder appeared somewhat religiously inclined, you might ask:**

■ "Have you noticed that many people today give credit to an impersonal nature or a personification called Mother Nature? [Allow for comment.] The Bible does not leave us in the dark as to the

real Creator." Read Revelation 4:11. After the scripture is read, the householder may express himself. You can then call attention to a specific point or two from chapter 11 of the *Creation* book and perhaps highlight the Creator's purpose to make all the earth into a paradise under Christ's Kingdom.

⁵ **Another way you could begin the return visit is by saying:**

■ "Mankind has suffered much pain and sorrow because of evil and wickedness. Jehovah, the Creator of this earth, has promised that these conditions will come to an end. [Turn to page 196, and read Proverbs 2:21, 22.] Those who recognize him as their Maker and do his will can look forward to marvelous blessings." If appropriate at the time, continue with a discussion of Revelation 21:4, 5 on pages 197-8.

⁶ Experienced publishers have come to know that it is best to schedule set times for return visits. Having definite arrangements for this work will help us to follow up interest promptly. Determine the time that is best for you and for the people living in the territory. By your sharing regularly in this work, you will find joy in fulfilling the commission to "make disciples."—Matt. 28:19, 20.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

July 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 7

House to House Without Letup

¹ In ancient Israel, sacrifices were offered daily. (Ex. 29:38-42) The fire of the altar was kept burning; the ascending smoke was "a restful odor" that pleased Jehovah. (Ex. 29:18) Today, we are urged to "offer to God a sacrifice of praise, that is, the fruit of lips which make public declaration to his name." (Heb. 13:15) Instead of using sacrifices prescribed by the Law, we worship Jehovah by recounting his praises without letup. —Isa. 43:21; Acts 5:42.

² Jesus Christ, the greatest Witness ever to walk this earth, taught us how we must carry on pure worship by offering sacrifices of praise. He taught his disciples that there was an urgency to the message they preached. He knew that the most effective way to reach people with the good news was to talk to them personally in their homes. (Matt. 10:7, 12) So we find that the apostles followed his divinely inspired direction to preach from house to house. —Acts 20:20.

³ It is no different today. As Jesus' disciples, true Christians follow his example by preaching the good news from house to house. Though we may be criticized and persecuted for that, millions have learned the truth and hundreds of thousands of new disciples are joining the ranks of the great crowd each year, giving evidence that this is Jehovah's way of accomplishing his will. That is why we persevere in our ministry.

⁴ **Benefits of Preaching From House to House:** "God is not partial . . . The man that fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him." (Acts 10:34, 35) Going directly to each house in our territory clearly demonstrates impartiality, giving everyone opportunity to hear the Kingdom message regularly. In turn receptive ones receive personalized assistance according to their individual needs.

⁵ Almost all publishers, including younger ones, the elderly, and even those who are new, can participate in

the house-to-house work. In this way each one can make "public declaration for salvation." (Rom. 10:10) Participation with others in the house-to-house ministry draws us together in the bonds of love and unity. At the same time, we are given an opportunity to display our endurance when we encounter indifference or opposition. This public display of faith makes us "a theatrical spectacle," which helps sincere ones to realize that we have an organized arrangement for teaching the Bible and that they can benefit from it. (1 Cor. 4:9) Everything clearly shows that Jehovah is blessing the house-to-house work and using it to gather the great crowd to his "house" of pure worship. —Isa. 2:2-4.

⁶ Now more than at any other time in history, people need to hear the Kingdom message. Let us keep on preaching from house to house without letup until Jehovah says it is enough. (Isa. 6:11) Doing so, we will be rewarded with the joy that comes from sharing in the important and beneficial house-to-house ministry in this time of the end. —1 Cor. 15:58.

Finding Interested Ones by Means of Effective Street Witnessing

¹ Jesus instructed his disciples to search out those who deserve to hear the Kingdom good news. (Matt. 10:11) Yet, in many areas today, it is becoming more and more difficult to contact people at their homes. So, what can be done to reach deserving ones who may be missed?

² Street witnessing can be an effective way to find people missed in the house-to-house work. We can do street witnessing at bus stops, near high-security apartment buildings, in public parks, and in other places where people go about their daily affairs.

³ When street witnessing is mentioned, some have feelings of apprehension. They may be hesitant to share in that work because they tend to be shy or they anticipate being rebuffed by people who resent the Kingdom message. These anxieties are usually unfounded. Those who are experienced in this activity report that it is no more difficult than door-to-door witnessing. In fact, they have found that most people

are used to being approached on the street for various reasons, and some may be more inclined to converse or listen than they would be if we knocked at their door. So if we 'muster up boldness,' we may be pleasantly surprised. —1 Thess. 2:2.

⁴ How can street work be done most effectively? It is important to prepare well. Read the magazines ahead of time, and select one or two talking points that you feel will interest the people you meet. A presentation of 30 seconds is about right. Since the goal is to make personal contact with others, choose a location where a considerable number of people regularly pass by. Although it may be advisable to have another publisher close by, it is usually best to work separately. Publishers who stand together may be inclined to pass the time conversing with each other and not be attentive to those of the public who may be disposed to listen to the Kingdom message.

⁵ Standing in one spot and simply

displaying the magazines is not as effective as taking the initiative to approach individuals. Try to establish eye contact. Be warm, friendly, and direct as you endeavor to start a conversation. In some cases, you may have to walk a few paces with the person while speaking with him. If he is responsive, offer the magazines. If the magazines are refused, you may want to offer a tract.

⁶ Usually it is best to prepare a brief presentation that raises a question or makes a statement that will create interest. If there is a suitable response, try to obtain the person's name, address, and perhaps even his telephone number so that you can follow up the interest. You might say: "If you would like to learn more, I would be happy to visit you at your home or arrange for another Witness to do so."

⁷ An elder engaging in street witnessing approached a woman and learned that she had never had occasion to talk with the Witnesses at her home. She accepted a book and agreed to having a sister visit her in her home at a convenient time. Many more deserving ones can surely be found and assisted if we are effective in street witnessing. —Acts 17:17.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR JULY

Week Starting July 4

Song 141

10 min: Local announcements and applicable Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Mention titles of booklets, if any, congregation has in stock; encourage publishers to get supply for use in service. If congregation has no booklets, suggest brochures that might be used.

17 min: "House to House Without Letup." Questions and answers. Invite expressions of appreciation from some in audience who were first contacted through door-to-door work.

18 min: "Help Others Learn the Truth." Discuss with audience. Arrange for capable publishers to demonstrate two or three suggested presentations. Stress benefits of brief, simple approach.

Song 120 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 11

Song 115

12 min: Local announcements. Read accounts report along with any Society donation acknowledgments. Give commendation for contributions. (Ex. 35:29) Encourage publishers to consid-

er doing evening witnessing—a fine time for door-to-door work or return visits.

15 min: Local needs. Or have experienced elder give a talk on article "Keep Your Distance When Danger Threatens," in February 15, 1994, *Watchtower*, pages 22-5.

18 min: "How Will They Hear Unless We Return?" Discuss with audience. Demonstrate suggestions in paragraphs 3 and 4. Give additional comments showing why return visits should be made with goal of starting studies.

Song 123 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 18

Song 125

15 min: Local announcements. Review highlights of article "New Circuit Assembly Program." Mention dates of next circuit assembly if available. Outline field service arrangements for weekend, and encourage participation in magazine distribution.

8 min: Question Box. Question-and-answer discussion.

22 min: "Finding Interested Ones by Means of Effective Street Witnessing." Service overseer or other capable elder

who is effective in street witnessing discusses article with two or three publishers who also have experience in street witnessing. Discussion can include two or three brief experiences. Demonstrate approaches with current magazines.

Song 134 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting July 25

Song 140

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News. Demonstrate presentation of latest issues of magazines. Encourage all to participate in magazine distribution.

15 min: "Younger Ones Need a Good Example." Questions and answers. Interview one or two young persons who are good examples. Have them explain what spiritual goals they have set for themselves and how their efforts have brought extra blessings.

20 min: Improving the Effectiveness of Our Presentations. Family group has practice session based on suggestions in *School Guidebook*, page 99, paragraph 9. One family member demonstrates presentation, others offer commendation and suggestions for improvement. Include a common objection met in your area, and discuss how to overcome it.

Song 187 and concluding prayer.

Younger Ones Need a Good Example

¹ We rejoice to have with us a growing number of young people who are 'praising Jehovah's name.' (Ps. 148: 12, 13) Many of them are still quite young in years. Their progress is largely determined by the training and example provided by their parents and other older ones in the congregation. Not to be overlooked, however, is the influence exercised by other young people, especially older teenagers and young adults. If you are in this age group, these comments may benefit you.

² Young people in their preteens are inclined to imitate older teenagers. They have the natural desire to be like close associates whom they admire. They tend to look up to other youths who are somewhat older and who give the appearance of being knowledgeable and more advanced. As a result, they may imitate your speech and conduct as well as your appreciation for spiritual values and your participation in congregation activities.

³ As an older teenager, you have a privilege as well as a weighty responsibility. Right now, your example is likely influencing your younger companions. Ask yourself, 'What kind of influence do I exert on younger ones? Am I serious-minded, avoiding foolishness and wrong "desires incidental to youth"? Do I demonstrate obedience and respectfulness toward my parents, the elders, and other older persons?' (2 Tim. 2:22; Col. 3:20) What you say and do may be a major factor in the spiritual progress of other younger ones who observe your actions.

⁴ Preaching the Kingdom message is the primary work of the congregation. Your willing and regular participation can encourage your companions to be more active. If you are able to take up the pioneer service, your friends will be motivated in a similar way. Commenting at the meetings and volunteering your help in performing necessary tasks at the Kingdom Hall may also set a good example.

⁵ Even though Timothy was no longer in his teens when Paul gave him the following advice, you teenagers can apply it: "Become an example to the faithful ones in speaking, in conduct, in love, in faith, in chasteness." (1 Tim. 4:12) Your enthusiastic and whole-souled participation in Jehovah's service can motivate your associates and younger observers in a positive way, helping them to make progress toward becoming spiritually full-grown men. (Eph. 4:13) Teenagers who are part of families that have just begun to study may be attracted to the truth by what they see in you.

⁶ Even more important, your diligence in demonstrating godly qualities reflects favorably on Jehovah and his organization. (Prov. 27:11) Sincere observers will marvel at the striking contrast between you and the young people of the world. So you have a unique opportunity to help younger ones while you are making a valuable contribution to Jehovah's praise.—Ps. 71:17.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ **Literature offer for July:** A combination of three 32-page booklets that the congregation may already have in stock. If the congregation does not have a supply of booklets, an appropriate brochure may be used as an alternative offer. The 32-page booklets should not be requested from the Society, but congregations should use such booklets as they now have on hand. **August:** Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *"Look! I Am Making All Things New," Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, and *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. **October:** *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Subscriptions may be offered on return visits. **NOTE:** Congregations that will need the above-mentioned campaign items should request them on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Please do not request 32-page booklets, since these are not available from the Society.

■ **New Audiocassettes Available:**
Danish: *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette). **English:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* (set of eight audiocassettes in an album).

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Haiti: A 12-percent increase in February brought a new peak of 9,115 publishers. The 1994 series of circuit assemblies was attended by 15,824, and 252 were baptized.

Japan: February was a very cold month with much snowfall. However, a new peak of 188,844 publishers was reached. There were also new peaks in return visits, Bible studies, and regular pioneers.

Philippines: The February report revealed a new peak of 117,519 publishers. Bible studies exceeded 100,000 for the first time, with 100,146 being reported. Magazine placements were up more than 100,000 over November 1993 because of a changeover to full-color printing.

New Circuit Assembly Program

¹ The theme that will be developed in the new circuit assembly program to begin in September is "Stay Awake, Stand Firm, Grow Mighty." It is based on the apostle Paul's words of encouragement to first-century Christians recorded at 1 Corinthians 16:13.

² The program will begin by highlighting our constant need for spiritual self-examination. Maintaining a strong stand for what is right in these "last days" calls for a realistic evaluation of our relationship with Jehovah and our standing with his earthly organization. (2 Tim. 3:1) We will be reminded of God's appreciation for all our hard work. We need to be instructed in ways to improve our Christian qualities and maintain exemplary conduct.

³ The need to be zealous in the disciple-making work while reaching out for spiritual advancement and

responsibility will also be emphasized. Practical suggestions on how individuals and families can maintain a regular spiritual feeding program will be featured in a variety of talks, demonstrations, and discussions.

⁴ On Saturday qualified candidates will be able to make public declaration of their dedication by baptism in water. Then, on Sunday all of us will want to be present for the public talk, entitled "What Is Your Standing With God?"

⁵ The program will conclude with encouragement to remain firm in faith, always dealing with one another in the spirit of love and peace. The circuit assembly is one of the special opportunities Jehovah provides for all of us to 'incite one another to love and fine works.' (Heb. 10:24, 25) Make definite plans to be present for the entire program on both days.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Happiness—How to Find It*.

July 4:	Pages 78-85
July 11:	Pages 86-95
July 18:	Pages 96-102
July 25:	Pages 103-111

* To or from subheading.

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Number of:					
Sp'l Pios.	196	123.8	75.4	50.8	5.4
Pios.	72,278	81.8	36.0	25.6	2.6
Aux. Pios.	67,385	58.3	27.6	14.3	1.2
Pubs.	763,069	10.2	5.8	3.7	0.4
TOTAL	902,928				Baptized: 2,284

QUESTION BOX

■ What should the secretary do when a regular pioneer moves into the congregation?

The secretary should notify the Society, using the space provided on the back of the Congregation Report (S-1). He should also promptly contact the secretary of the pioneer's former congregation and request all the Congregation's Publisher Record cards (S-21) on file as well as a letter of introduction from the Congregation Service Committee.

When a pioneer makes a major move, he often has some difficulties in getting settled and establishing a good routine for service. A pioneer

appreciates it very much when elders offer loving assistance to him so that his transition to the new congregation is as smooth as possible.

Reminder: The secretary provides replacement Pioneer Service Identification cards (S-202) *only* for pioneers who move to the congregation from within the contiguous United States. Pioneers who lose their card, who change their name because of marriage or divorce, or who move from areas served by another branch (including Alaska, Hawaii, and Puerto Rico) should receive their new card from the Society, *not* the secretary. The secretary or the pioneer should write the Society, explain the situation, and request a new card.

Help Others Learn the Truth

¹ Jesus came to earth to bear witness to the truth. To get the truth preached to others, he trained his disciples to be teachers. He was so confident of their success in teaching others that he called them 'public instructors.' (Matt. 13:52) He likened each one to a learned man having a veritable treasure store from which to draw. Jesus' disciples today use the printed page to speed up the Kingdom-preaching work. For example, many congregations have a variety of booklets to use in helping others become disciples. How can these valuable instruments be used?

² To start a conversation leading into offering the booklet "A Secure Future—How You Can Find It," you might ask:

■ "Have you ever wondered why it is that in spite of all man's efforts, prospects for a secure future seem quite dim? [Allow for response.] The Bible explains why so many efforts have failed." Read Psalm 146:3, 4. After reasoning with the householder on information in paragraph 6, you could ask: "Who is really able to provide us with long-term security?" Depending on the

householder's response, you may decide to discuss appropriate points from paragraph 7 or arrange to do that at a future time.

³ Here is one way you may be able to use the booklet "Is There a God Who Cares?":

■ "Many people have asked the question that appears in the caption below these two illustrations. [Read the question at the bottom of pages 6 and 7, and allow for response.] Since a loving God would not promote both good and bad at the same time, what do you think of his promise recorded here at Isaiah 65:21-24?" If you get a comment that shows a measure of interest, turn to paragraph 37, and explain what will be accomplished by God's Kingdom.

⁴ When offering the booklet "There Is Much More to Life!," you could say:

■ "For many the quality of life has been reduced to dreary, monotonous drudgery. What do you think is needed to make life more meaningful? [Let householder express his opinion.] The Bible shows that God has better things

in store for us. See what he says here at Revelation 21:4, 5." If appropriate, continue the discussion with points from paragraph 42 of the booklet.

⁵ Using the brochure "Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!," a younger publisher might ask:

■ "Would you like to live in a paradise earth like this? [Show the front and back cover, and allow for a comment.] My family and I look forward to living there because of what the Bible says here at John 17:3." If interest is observed after reading the scripture, offer to leave the brochure for the person to read.

⁶ If you are using other booklets or brochures in your ministry this month, you may pattern your introductions and presentations on the foregoing suggestions. Remember to be brief and to make positive and upbuilding comments to arouse the interest of householders.

⁷ Jehovah has given us the truth. We should seize the opportunities set before us to share it with others, both in printed form and in our conversations with the people we meet. In this way we prove ourselves to be public instructors for the lasting benefit of others.—Matt. 28:19, 20.

How Will They Hear Unless We Return?

¹ "How . . . will they hear without someone to preach?" (Rom. 10:14) Indeed, how will they grasp the meaning of the truth unless we make effective return visits? Any call where we were able to converse with the householder about the Kingdom message merits a return visit. This month we may be able to follow up our initial conversation with additional Scriptural thoughts from whichever booklet we placed, and that may lead successfully into a Bible study.

² If you placed the booklet "A Secure Future—How You Can Find It," you may be able to initiate a conversation that would lead into a Bible study this way. Pointing to the front cover, you could ask:

■ "Would you like to live in a world where a secure future is guaranteed for you and your family? [Allow for a response. Then turn to paragraph 2.] All of us share this desire, although many doubt that it will ever be possible. For

God, who promises to make this a reality, it is not impossible." Read Isaiah 32:17, 18 as it is quoted in paragraph 2, or read it from your Bible. Continue, explaining that there are people around the world who are already experiencing the joy and peace of mind that come with a sure hope for the future. Discuss Scriptural thoughts in paragraph 3, and then explain how a study of the booklet can help the householder learn more. If the person is interested, make arrangements for an early return visit to continue the discussion.

³ When you return after placing the booklet "Is There a God Who Cares?," perhaps something like this will be effective:

■ "On my previous visit, we discussed the question, Is there a God who cares? Do you think God cares enough about us to bring an end to suffering and violence? [After the person responds, turn to paragraph 32, and continue.] God has promised to replace this wicked world with a new one inhabited by

good people who will be able to live in peace. [Read Psalm 37:11.] You and I can also enjoy life in that new world if we believe the Bible and apply its counsel." Explain our program for helping people study the Bible.

⁴ When you make a return visit after placing the brochure "Look! I Am Making All Things New," you might start by showing the picture on the cover and then asking the question:

■ "What do you think it would be like to live in a perfect world? [Get householder's comments.] What you see in this picture is not just a figment of the imagination; it is based on sure promises stated in the Bible. [Read Revelation 21:4 and Psalm 37:11, 29.] I would like to explain how you and your family can enjoy this blessing." If the householder manifests interest, continue the discussion, and offer a Bible study.

⁵ When we find sincere people who are searching for the truth, we demonstrate our genuine love by returning to help them act on what they have heard. We use the sacred truths entrusted to us for the everlasting blessing of ourselves and those who listen.—1 Tim. 4:16.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

August 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 8

Keep a Positive Attitude

¹ How thrilled we are to read about the marvelous increases taking place in many lands! Yet, we realize that in some areas Kingdom publishers often encounter apathy, indifference, or even outright resistance to our preaching work. How can we keep a positive attitude if this is the case in our territory? How can we ward off a negative attitude that would rob us of our joy or dampen our zeal for the work of making disciples?

² A positive attitude will help us keep our balance. Even under trying conditions, we should not let negative thoughts dominate our outlook. Jesus set the perfect example for us. Relatively few people accepted what he taught. Many stumbled over his teaching. He faced situations that severely tested his endurance. Religious leaders criticized his work and plotted to kill him. He was spit upon, slapped, mocked, beaten, and eventually put to death. Yet, he found joy in the work he was doing. Why? He

recognized the importance of doing God's will, and he did not give up. —John 4:34; 13:17; Heb. 12:2.

³ **Maintain a Proper View of Our Ministry:** To do this, we need to keep several factors in mind. Remember that we have a message that most people ignore or oppose. (Matt. 13:14, 15) Although the apostles were officially ordered to stop teaching on the basis of Jesus' name, they remained faithful to their commission to preach, and the harvest kept coming in. (Acts 5:28, 29; 6:7) We know in advance that in some territories, comparatively few people will listen. (Matt. 7:14) Hence, we have cause to rejoice if only one person in our territory lends a hearing ear. Remember, too, that even those who oppose must be given an opportunity to hear. (Ezek. 33:8) Some opposers eventually change and become worshippers of Jehovah. When viewed properly, then, our ministry brings us a feeling of accomplishment, even if few listen. Our very presence at

Automatic doors
the doors to the message of God's Kingdom is a witness. —Ezek. 2:4, 5.

⁴ We have good reason to feel positive in our outlook. The prosperity of the worldwide work and the increasing evidence of the nearness of the great tribulation should motivate all of us to do our utmost in serving with godly devotion. (2 Pet. 3:11, 14) Zealous activity during August would be a fine way to show our appreciation for what we have learned. We also want newly associated ones to display a positive attitude toward using what they are being taught. If some of our Bible students have progressed to the point of being ready to become unbaptized publishers, the month of August may be an excellent time to get them started.

⁵ Whether serving as publishers or as pioneers, all of us are helped if we keep in mind that what Jehovah asks of us is not burdensome. (1 John 5:3) He promises to sustain us. (Heb. 13:5b, 6) In spite of public indifference, apathy, or resistance, we must be positive and keep on preaching because it is God's will that we do so. —1 Tim. 2:3, 4.

Know Your Brothers Well

¹ Our relationship with fellow worshippers involves more than just attending meetings with them at the Kingdom Hall. We are doers of God's will, and that brings us into a spiritual relationship with Jesus. (Mark 3:34, 35) That, in turn, brings us into a spiritual family relationship with others in the Christian congregation, our spiritual brothers and sisters, whom we are commanded to love. (John 13:35) Thus, those in association with "members of the household of God" should strive to know one another well. —Eph. 2:19.

² **Know Your Brothers by Name:** Do you know the names of all the brothers and sisters in your Congregation Book Study? The group is usually small, making it rather easy to get to know the names of most, if not all, who attend. If you do not even know their names, can you say that you know them well?

³ What about getting to know others, including children, who attend meetings at the Kingdom Hall? We may be inclined to associate with just a small circle of friends. While it is not wrong to

enjoy regular fellowship with certain ones, we would not want to limit warm greetings and upbuilding conversation to just a few. We should "widen out," putting forth an effort to get to know all our brothers and sisters well. (2 Cor. 6:11-13) That would obviously include getting to know them by name.

⁴ Brothers who conduct congregation meetings should try to get to know the names of all who attend. Calling on each one by name from the platform makes them feel that their comments are appreciated, and at the same time, it helps others to know their names. Of course, there will always be some newer ones or visitors in the audience, making it difficult for anyone to know every name. Nevertheless, a continuing sincere effort is encouraging to others and reflects a genuine personal interest. —Rom. 1:11, 12.

⁵ **Take the Initiative to Get Well Acquainted:** Traveling overseers are usually able to get well acquainted with a large number of brothers and sisters. How do they do it? In three principal

ways: (1) They regularly work with them in the field service; (2) as their circumstances permit, they accept invitations to visit them in their homes; and (3) they take the initiative to greet both adults and children at the meetings.

⁶ Can you see ways to widen out in your associations and get to know your brothers better? We can certainly invite others to accompany us in the field service. Going from house to house, making return visits, going on Bible studies, or doing street witnessing with magazines are all excellent ways to get well acquainted. It is also good to invite others to visit your home, perhaps sharing a meal or light refreshments occasionally. Taking the initiative to approach new ones or those who tend to be shy not only does much to upbuild them spiritually but also brings rich rewards. —Acts 20:35; 1 Thess. 5:11.

⁷ Paul knew his brothers well. His making personal reference to many of them by name in his letters was proof of his unselfish interest in them and his genuine love for them. (1 Thess. 2:17; 2 Tim. 4:19, 20) Our efforts to know our brothers well will mean blessings for all of us.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR AUGUST

Week Starting August 1

Song 159

15 min: Local announcements and pertinent Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Demonstrate talking points in current magazines that can be highlighted in field service this weekend.

15 min: "Keep a Positive Attitude." Questions and answers. Briefly interview pioneer or longtime publisher who will relate how it has been possible to keep a positive attitude in spite of apathy or resistance in the territory.

15 min: "Brochures—Valuable Tools for the Ministry." Discuss with audience. Arrange for two well-prepared demonstrations of the suggested presentations, include mention of a contribution toward the worldwide work. Display some of the brochures that will be featured during August. Remind audience to pick up copies for use in service this week.

Song 142 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 8

Song 216

10 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Know Your Brothers Well." Questions and answers. Invite audience to relate brief experiences showing how they were able to get better acquainted

with others by applying the suggestions in paragraph 6.

20 min: Doing More Informal Witnessing. Group of three or four publishers discuss how to expand their share in this activity. Using the October 15, 1987, *Watchtower*, pages 22-7, they review what others have done, and they talk about how they plan to do more of this type of work. Chairman encourages audience to consider how they can share in this feature of service.

Song 182 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 15

Song 166

5 min: Local announcements, including accounts report and donation acknowledgments.

15 min: "Cultivating Interest on Return Visits." Discuss with audience. Include two 3-minute demonstrations showing how the presentations can be used to make return visits. Encourage efforts to start Bible studies.

25 min: "Keep Walking Progressively in an Orderly Routine." Questions and answers.

Song 96 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 22

Song 218

15 min: Local announcements and "New Special Assembly Day Program." If known, announce date of next special assembly day, and encourage all to make plans to attend.

15 min: How Can I Get Close to God? Demonstration of family study. Parents discuss material in chapter 39 of *Young People Ask* book with teenage children. Cover subheading "Publicly Declaring Your Friendship With God," pages 315-18. The children complain about feeling embarrassed when going from door to door and describe the meetings as repetitious and too frequent. Parents reason with them in a kindly way, pointing out Scriptural principles that show these activities are essential if they are to maintain a good relationship with Jehovah.

15 min: Local needs. Or give a talk on the article "Intensely Occupied With the Good News" in the July 1, 1991, *Watchtower*, pages 28-30.

Song 184 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting August 29

Song 199

13 min: Local announcements. Outline special field service arrangements for September 5. Interview one or two

publishers who were able to auxiliary pioneer or otherwise expand their activity during the summer months. Relate some of the joys experienced.

15 min: "Can You Rejoin the Ranks?" Discuss with audience. Include any local experiences showing how someone has been able to reenter the pioneer service or how a household has cooperated to help a family member take advantage of this privilege.

17 min: Offer the *Live Forever Book* During September. Encourage enthusiastic efforts to place this book and start studies during September. It was released in 1982 and has since been used as primary tool for conducting Bible studies. Copies released at district conventions had this message: "This new study book contains just what is needed to help many others to share the same hope that we do. . . . It contains all the important Bible truths that new ones need to understand in order to dedicate their lives to Jehovah and to serve him acceptably." Results shown in increase in publishers from 2,652,323 in 1983 to 4,709,889 in 1993. Invite individuals to relate how they learned the truth by studying this book or how they helped others by studying it with them. As time permits, point out other features of the book that can be highlighted when offering it, and give a reminder to mention the privilege that householders have of making a small donation to the worldwide work.

Song 161 and concluding prayer.

New Special Assembly Day Program

¹ Our special assembly day program starting in September will feature the theme "Keep Bearing Witness to the Truth." The entire program will focus on the example Jesus left us and how he took advantage of every opportunity to share the truth with others. It will emphasize our responsibility as disciples of Christ to imitate him in bearing witness to the truth.—1 Cor. 11:1.

² The role the congregation plays in promoting the truth will be considered. Making good use of our magazines and other publications will also be stressed.

³ The principal talk by the visiting speaker is entitled "Bearing Witness to the Truth—What It Accomplishes." (John 8:32) This special assembly day program will surely deepen our appreciation for the truth and help all of us to remain steadfast and "firmly set in the truth."—2 Pet. 1:12; 1 Cor. 15:58.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Happiness—How to Find It*.

August 1:	Pages 112-120
August 8:	Pages 121-130
August 15:	Pages 131-139
August 22:	Pages 140-150
August 29:	Pages 151-160

MAY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.	
Sp1 Pios.	206	124.8	73.9	51.3	5.3
Pios.	70,750	80.8	34.4	25.3	2.6
Aux. Pios.	31,343	59.0	26.3	15.2	1.4
Pubs.	786,318	10.0	5.7	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	888,617			Baptized: 2,509	

MEMORIAL REPORT

	1994	1993	Difference
Attendance:	1,994,485	1,975,255	+19,230 (1.0%)
Partakers:	3,535	3,591	-56 (1.6%)

Keep Walking Progressively in an Orderly Routine

¹ The apostle Paul had a special affection for the congregation in Philippi, which he was instrumental in forming. He was grateful for their kind material provisions and spoke of them as a good example. —2 Cor. 8:1-6.

² Paul's letter to the Philippians was prompted by deep love. The *Insight* book, Volume 2, page 631, reports: "Throughout the letter he encourages the Philippian congregation to continue in their fine course—seeking greater discernment and getting a sure grip on the Word of life, a stronger faith, and hope in the prize to come." They responded warmly, cementing a bond of love between them and the apostle. Paul's words take on special meaning for us today, giving us good reason to reflect carefully on his admonition, particularly what is stated at Philippians 3:15-17.

³ **A Mature Mental Attitude Is Essential:** At Philippians 3:15, Paul wrote as a man with years of experience. He acknowledged the Philippians' spiritual advancement, appealing to them as mature Christians with a right mental attitude. As long as their mental attitude reflected the humility and appreciation demonstrated by Jesus, they would continue to be "blameless and innocent, children of God without a blemish . . . , keeping a tight grip on the word of life." (Phil. 2:15, 16) When we read Paul's words, we should feel that he is talking to us. Thus we earnestly desire to have the same mental attitude that Jesus had and to display humble appreciation for our privileges. We continually appeal to Jehovah in prayer, asking for help in this and in other matters. —Phil. 4:6, 7.

⁴ As Philippians 3:16 indicates, all of us should endeavor to make progress. The word "progress" means "moving forward, making advancement." People who are progressive are "interested in new ideas, findings, or opportunities." Paul wanted the Philippians to understand that Christianity is never stagnant and those who profess it must keep moving forward. Their progressive spirit would be demonstrated by a willingness to examine themselves, to acknowledge their weaknesses, and to reach out for opportunities to do more or to improve the quality of what they were doing. Today Jehovah's earthly organization keeps moving forward progressively, ever expanding its scope of activity and its understanding of God's Word. Each one of us must keep pace with it, taking advantage of all its provisions and sharing fully in its work.

⁵ **Progress Requires an Orderly Routine:** Paul continued by urging his brothers to "go on walking orderly in this same routine." (Phil. 3:16) Being orderly requires us to put persons or things in their proper places in relation to one another and to be well behaved. The Christians in Philippi kept themselves in their proper place, staying close to Jehovah's organization and to one another. Their lives were governed by the law of love. (John 15:17; Phil. 2:1, 2) Paul urged them to "behave in a manner worthy of the good news." (Phil. 1:27) The need for orderliness and fine behavior is just as important for Christians today.

⁶ A routine is a habitual performance of an established procedure. It is thus closely related to a customary way of doing things. Having a routine can work to our advantage because we do not have to pause and deliberate when making decisions about our next step—we have already established a set pattern that we follow by force of habit.

⁷ An orderly theocratic routine consists of habits and customs that are wholesome, beneficial, godly—with the objective of building ourselves up spiritually, helping others, and, if possible, doing more in Jehovah's service. Success in achieving these goals requires establishing and maintaining a routine that includes personal study, regular attendance at meetings, and participation in the preaching work.

⁸ **Essentials Included in an Orderly Routine:** One essential is "accurate knowledge and full discernment." (Phil. 1:9) Personal study deepens our faith, strengthens our appreciation for the truth, and motivates us toward fine works. However, some have found it difficult to be consistent in their study habits. One of the principal reasons given is a lack of time.

⁹ The benefits of reading the Bible daily cannot be overemphasized. Its instruction is "beneficial" in every way. (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) How can we find time for Bible study in our daily routine? Some have found that they can get up a few minutes earlier each morning, when their mind is alert. Others find that they do better when reading a few minutes before retiring at night. Wives who are at home during the day may be able to set aside a little time in the afternoons before others get home from work or school. In addition to regular Bible reading, some have included reading of the *Proclaimers* book in their weekly study routine.

¹⁰ When we establish new habits, there is a real possibility that they will conflict with our former habits. In the past we may have been inclined to allow nonessential activities to consume available time. Breaking away from that pattern is not easy. No one is going to dictate our study habits; nor are we required to make an accounting of what we do in this regard. The consistency of our study habits depends largely on our appreciation of "the more important

things" and our willingness to buy out "the opportune time" to benefit from them.—Phil. 1:10; Eph. 5:16.

¹¹ Christian meetings play a vital role in our spiritual progress, providing necessary instruction and encouragement. Hence, attending meetings is another essential part of our orderly routine. Paul emphasized the importance of this. It is not an option determined by preference.—Heb. 10:24, 25.

¹² How can orderliness be displayed when we plan our weekly schedule of activity? Some arrange for specific times to care for personal pursuits and then try to squeeze the meetings into any available openings, but it should be the other way around. Our weekly meetings should be given priority, with other activities planned around them.

¹³ Regular meeting attendance requires good planning and family cooperation. On weekdays most of us have a busy schedule of activity that often leaves us pressed for time. This means that, if possible, the evening meal must be scheduled early enough for the family to have sufficient time to eat, get ready, and arrive at the meeting before it begins. To that end family members can cooperate in various ways.

¹⁴ Regular field service is indispensable if we are to keep walking progressively in an orderly routine. All of us clearly recognize our weighty responsibility to preach the Kingdom message. That is what makes us Jehovah's Witnesses. (Isa. 43:10) Since it is the most urgent and beneficial work being performed today, there is no way that we can properly view it as an incidental part of our routine. Paul admonished: "Let us always offer to God a sacrifice of praise, that is, the fruit of lips which make public declaration to his name."—Heb. 13:15.

¹⁵ When we plan our activity for each week, specific times should be set aside for field service. Likely the congregation has meetings for service arranged several times each week, and it is simply a matter of deciding which ones we can support. It would be good to reach out for a share in each feature of service, such as doing house-to-house work with magazines and other literature, making return visits, and conducting Bible studies. We may even plan ahead to do informal witnessing by carrying literature and being alert to opportunities to start conversations. Since we usually go out with others, we need to inquire about their schedule so that we can make arrangements that will be mutually convenient.

¹⁶ Our routine of preaching should be maintained despite indifference in the territory. We know in advance that only a few will respond favorably. (Matt. 13:15; 24:9) Ezekiel was commissioned to preach to people who were 'rebellious, insolent, and hardhearted.' Jehovah promised to help Ezekiel by making his "forehead exactly as hard as their foreheads," that is, "like a diamond, harder than flint."

(Ezek. 2:3, 4; 3:7-9) A regular routine for service therefore requires perseverance.

¹⁷ **Good Examples to Imitate:** Most of us do better in field service when there is someone to take the lead. Paul and his companions set a good example, and he urged others to imitate him. (Phil. 3:17) His routine included all the elements needed to keep himself spiritually strong.

¹⁸ Today, too, we are blessed with fine examples. At Hebrews 13:7, Paul urged: "Remember those who are taking the lead among you, . . . and as you contemplate how their conduct turns out imitate their faith." Of course, Christ is our Exemplar, but we can imitate the faith exercised by those taking the lead. Like Paul, the elders must be conscious of the need to be good examples to others. While their personal circumstances may vary, each one should be able to show that he is maintaining an orderly routine in keeping Kingdom interests first. Even with secular and family obligations, elders should have well-established habits in personal study, meeting attendance, and taking the lead in the field service. By elders' giving evidence that they are 'presiding over their households in a fine manner,' all in the congregation will be encouraged to keep walking in an orderly routine.—1 Tim. 3:4, 5.

¹⁹ **Goals for the New Service Year:** The beginning of a new service year is a fitting time to reflect on our personal routine. What does a review of our activity for the past year show? Were we able to maintain, or possibly improve, our level of activity? We may have been more thorough in our personal study. We may have attended meetings with better regularity or may have increased our field service by enrolling as auxiliary pioneers. Perhaps we are able to point to specific acts of Christian kindness we have performed in behalf of others in our congregation or family. If so, we can rejoice that we have walked in a way that pleases God, and we have good reason to "keep on doing it more fully."—1 Thess. 4:1.

²⁰ What if our routine was somewhat inconsistent or sporadic? How were we affected spiritually? Was our progress hindered for some reason? Improvement begins with a request for Jehovah's help. (Phil. 4:6, 13) Discuss your needs with the rest of the family, requesting their help in adjusting aspects of your routine. If you have problems, ask the elders for assistance. If we make an earnest effort and respond to Jehovah's direction, we can be sure that we will avoid "being either inactive or unfruitful."—2 Pet. 1:5-8.

²¹ Walking in an orderly routine leads to blessings that make your efforts worthwhile. As you determine to walk progressively in an orderly routine, "do not loiter at your business. Be aglow with the spirit. Slave for Jehovah." (Rom. 12:11)—For a more detailed treatment of this subject, see *The Watchtower* of May 1, 1985, pages 13-17.

w/children - not p
as must

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of May 2 to August 22, 1994. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. The word "Se'lah," which occurs 71 times in the book of Psalms, need not be pronounced when reading. [si p. 101 par. 5]
2. According to Psalm 15:4, if a Christian learns that something he has promised is unscriptural, he should still do it. [Weekly Bible reading; see w89 9/15 pp. 28-9.]
3. The book of Job proves that God is not the cause of mankind's suffering, sickness, and death. [si p. 100 par. 42]
4. Jesus' life course proved that Adam could have maintained perfect integrity if he had wanted to and that there was no fault in God's creative work. [uw p. 52 par. 11]
5. The slave described at Luke 19:20-24, who received one mina and kept it laid away in a cloth, was guilty of a sin of omission. [gt chap. 100]
6. By hard work and total devotion to God, a genuine Christian can earn the right to everlasting life. [uw p. 36 par. 13]
7. First Corinthians 2:9 refers to the future earthly Paradise. [uw p. 26 par. 12 (3); see w85 9/15 p. 30.]
8. We cannot afford to treat disloyal conduct as unimportant, even though it is common in the world. [uw p. 53 par. 13]
9. Psalm 49:15 is an expression of faith in the resurrection hope. [Weekly Bible reading; see w89 3/1 p. 22 par. 13.]

10. Sometimes the enticement to indulge in worldly conduct comes from another person who professes to be serving Jehovah. [uw p. 43 par. 11]

Answer the following questions:

11. What is a psalm? [si p. 101 par. 2] *Some instruments*
12. What wonderful assurance does Psalm 27:10 give us? [Weekly Bible reading; see w92 3/15 p. 22 par. 17.]
13. Psalm 10:13 reveals what mistaken viewpoint that unrepentant wrongdoers have? [Weekly Bible reading; see w91 11/1 p. 6.] *not held accountable*
14. According to Exodus 9:15, 16, what was accomplished by Jehovah's way of dealing with Pharaoh? [uw p. 57 pars. 6, 7] *Jeh was right - allow him to change*
15. Cite two viewpoints from which we might beneficially analyze what we read in the Bible. [uw p. 27] *How app. tells him*
16. What does the command to "kiss the son" mean, as set forth in Psalm 2:12? [Weekly Bible reading; see w86 8/15 p. 20.] *Have affection for*
17. What kind of freedom was Jesus discussing at John 8:32? [uw p. 40 par. 6] *freedom from religious slavery*
18. Who is pictured by "the woman" at Genesis 3:15? [uw p. 30 par. 3] *Satan*
19. Why could David say to Jehovah at Psalm 51:4, "Against you, you alone, I have sinned," when he knew that his sinful acts were offenses against fellow humans? [Weekly Bible reading; see w93 3/15 p. 11 par. 13.] *ultimate creator accountable*
20. What was "the disgusting thing that causes desolation" in the first century,

and what is it today? (Matt. 24:15) [gt chap. 111] *Roman armies*
u.v.

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. At Job 40:15, "Behemoth" evidently refers to the hippo, and at Job 41:1, "Leviathan" aptly fits the crocodile. [Weekly Bible reading; see it-1 p. 280 and it-2 p. 240.]
22. The actual voice of Jehovah was heard when Jesus was 30, at the time of the Passover, and on Nisan 10, 33 C.E., when he prayed to his Father at the temple in Jerusalem. [gt chap. 104]
23. The Pharisees would strain a net from their wine because it is ceremonially unclean, yet they would disregard justice, mercy, and faithfulness, which would be comparable to swallowing a camel, also a ceremonially unclean animal. [gt chap. 109]
24. Since Satan used a lie in order to lead our first parents into sin, Jesus labeled him as the "liar." [uw p. 53 par. 13 (1)]
25. Jesus is God's only Son because he is the only one created by Jehovah alone. [uw p. 29 par. 1]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. Job saw God, as recorded at Job 42:5, in that he (had a vision of God in the windstorm; saw an angel appear before him; came to know Jehovah more intimately). [Weekly Bible reading; see w88 8/15 p. 12 par. 11.]
27. The woman that Jesus referred to at Matthew 26:13 was (Mary, the sister of Lazarus; Mary, the wife of Clopas; Mary Magdalene). [gt chap. 101]
28. The foundations that are torn down, as recorded at Psalm 11:3, refer to

(the temple foundations at Jerusalem; Jesus Christ as the Foundation Cornerstone; the foundations on which society rests, such as justice, law, and order). [Weekly Bible reading; see w86 8/15 p. 20.]

29. Jesus called the apostles (Peter and Andrew; Philip and Bartholomew; James and John) the "Sons of Thunder" because of their fiery disposition. [gt chap. 98]
30. The great issue that Satan raised when he challenged God's right to rule and His way of ruling actually involved (human rights; the question of who was the most powerful; God's universal sovereignty). [uw p. 46 par. 1]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Gen. 3:1-5; Ps. 24:1; Acts 8:32-38; Heb. 10:26, 27; 1 Pet. 4:3, 4

31. Recognizing that man and the earth are God's creations and that everything belongs to Jehovah should help us to be humble and obedient. [uw p. 39 par. 4]
32. We should be very careful to avoid getting into the habit of doing anything that we know is displeasing to Jehovah. [uw p. 33 par. 8 (3) and 8 (4)]
33. Accurate knowledge of the Bible and appreciation for its message move sheeplike people to get baptized. [uw p. 32 par. 7]
34. Even though you may work with unbelievers or go to school with them, you show that you do not choose them as associates by avoiding all unnecessary association with them. [uw p. 44 par. 13]
35. It is vital that we avoid worldly thinking that influences people to believe that they are being deprived if they cannot set their own standards in life. [uw p. 46 par. 1]

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be used during August:

Any of the following 32-page brochures may be used: *Does God Really Care About Us?*, *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!*, *Look! I Am Making All Things New*, *Should You Believe in the Trinity?*, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever*, *The Government That Will Bring Paradise*, and *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. **October:** *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Subscriptions may be offered on return visits. **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **NOTE:** Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Please request extra magazines needed for October distribution.

■ Congregations should begin requesting the *1995 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses* with their September literature request. The calendars will be available in Chinese, Croatian, Czech, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish,

Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Serbian, Spanish, Swedish, and Ukrainian.

■ From August 29 to September 1, the Society will be taking an inventory of all literature on hand in Brooklyn Bethel. Because of this inventory, no congregation literature requests will be processed for shipment or for pickup during those days.

■ An adequate supply of forms for use during the 1995 service year is being sent to each congregation. These forms should not be wasted. They should be used only for their intended purpose.

■ Everyone associated with a congregation should send all new and renewal subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, including their personal subscriptions, through the congregation.

■ The Society does not fill individual publishers' requests for literature. Those desiring a given item may advise the literature servant, who will promptly include it in the congregation monthly request for literature. The presiding overseer should arrange for an announcement *each month* before the congregation monthly request for literature is sent to the Society so that all interested in obtaining personal literature items may advise the brother handling literature.

■ Each congregation will receive three Literature Inventory forms (S(d)-18).

The congregation secretary should meet with the literature servant early in August and set a date for taking inventory of the congregation's stock of literature at the end of the month. An actual count must be made of all literature in stock, and the totals are to be entered on the Literature Inventory form. The total number of magazines on hand can be obtained from the magazine servant. *Please mail the original to the Society no later than September 6.* Keep a carbon copy for your files. The third copy may be used as a work sheet. The inventory should be supervised by the secretary, and the completed form should be checked by the presiding overseer. The secretary and the presiding overseer will sign the form.

■ Publishers who plan to begin regular pioneer service September 1, 1994, should apply without delay.

■ The congregation secretary will compile the service reports for entry on the Congregation Analysis Report form (S-10). He will also carefully instruct any elder or ministerial servant who may be helping to compile the report. This will ensure an accurate tabulation of the information needed from the Congregation's Publisher Record cards (S-21). The Congregation Analysis Report form (S-10) should be filled out accurately and neatly and be carefully checked by the service committee.

Can You Rejoin the Ranks?

¹ During the last five years, thousands of regular pioneers found it necessary to leave the pioneer ranks. Were you one of them? If so, no doubt you had reason to relinquish this privilege. Perhaps it was something unexpected and beyond your control. Does that reason still exist? If health, financial problems, or family obligations made it necessary for you to stop, have your circumstances improved? Could you make some reasonable adjustments that would permit you to enjoy the blessings of regular pioneering again? Have you thought about reapplying?

² As you know, good organization and careful scheduling are required if you are to succeed as a pioneer. While there is usually not a lot of time for recreation, a pioneer's brief periods of relaxation often prove to be more satisfying and rewarding. (Prov. 19:17; Acts 20:35) By keeping busy in the service, you are protected from the influence of the self-seeking, take-it-easy way of life pursued by the world. Jehovah has promised that he will

make you spiritually rich if you are self-sacrificing and put Kingdom interests first. You are sure to experience genuine joy and contentment by being wholehearted in Jehovah's service. —Prov. 10:22; Col. 3:23, 24.

³ Should the full-time ministry be viewed as a privilege open only to a special few? No. In view of our dedication vow, every Christian should give serious consideration to full-time service unless circumstances make it impossible. —Mark 12:30.

⁴ If your health and Scriptural responsibilities clearly do not allow you to pioneer at present, you can be assured that Jehovah knows and understands. He will reward you for your faithfulness in what your circumstances permit. (1 Cor. 4:2; 2 Cor. 8:12) If, though, it now seems favorable for you to pioneer again, why not approach the presiding overseer and request an application?

⁵ **Can Your Family Help?** You may have left the ranks because you needed to care for family obligations. Is it possible that other family members are now

in a position to give assistance that would enable you to reenter the pioneer work? For some, with just a little help in caring for certain responsibilities, pioneering can once again be attainable.

⁶ Good cooperation and a little extra effort on the part of other family members might make this possible. Help might take the form of assistance with finances or transportation, as well as regular appointments to work together in service. Likely there are other ways they can assist. If circumstances do not permit you to take up this privilege of service again, perhaps such assistance can be given to another family member who can do so.

⁷ Why not discuss this matter as a family? The prospects may be good if you make it a united project. If another pioneer can be added to the ranks, the whole household can rightly feel that they are having a share. Such a generous spirit will not only add to the Kingdom witness in the territory but will also draw the family closer together spiritually. —Luke 6:38; Phil. 2:2-4.

Brochures

—Valuable Tools for the Ministry

¹ A skilled craftsman usually carries an assortment of tools, each designed for a specific task. As Kingdom proclaimers, we have a large assortment of brochures to help us skillfully meet the spiritual needs of the people to whom we preach. (Prov. 22:29) At one door you may meet someone who is depressed. At another the householder longs for honest government, while someone else wonders if there is any purpose in living. How can we use our brochures to help these people?

² **When offering the brochure "Does God Really Care About Us?," you might say something like this:**

■ "Some people who observe the suffering and injustice in the world tend to blame it all on God. They reason that since God is almighty, he would put an end to our suffering if he really cared for us. How do you feel about that? [Allow for response.] Psalm 72:12-14 shows that God does indeed care about us. Suffering and injustice are not his fault. He has promised that wrongdoers will soon

be removed. This brochure, *Does God Really Care About Us?*, shows what he will do and how we can benefit." You may be able to continue the discussion with comments on page 27, paragraph 22.

³ **If you are using the "Purpose of Life" brochure, you might want to begin this way:**

■ "Sooner or later, nearly everyone wonders about the purpose of life. Is it merely to live 70 or 80 years and then go to the grave? Or is there more to life? What do you think? [Allow for response.] Here at Psalm 37:29, we see God's beautiful purpose for man and the earth." After reading the scripture, turn to the illustration on page 31, and comment further about what it will be like to live in Paradise.

⁴ **The "Look!" brochure could be introduced by displaying the entire cover illustration and asking:**

■ "What do you think it would take to make the earth look like this? [Allow for comment.] Everyone in this picture has

a home and enjoyable work. There is peace and plenty to eat, and the earth is without pollution. Hard as they may try, human governments find it is impossible for them to bring about such a world. However, the Bible assures us that God will 'make all things new.' [Turn to page 30, and read Revelation 21:3, 4.] This brochure can help you learn what you need to do to live in that new world." If sufficient interest is shown, turn to page 3, and demonstrate how we conduct a Bible study.

⁵ **You might use this approach with the "Life on Earth" brochure:**

■ "Many people think they will have to go to heaven in order to enjoy everlasting life, but what would you think of living on earth forever? [Allow for a response.] The Bible assures us that eternal life is possible, and it tells us how we can reach that goal." Read John 17:3. Then show the householder illustration 49 and ask: "How would you like to live in a world like this?" Offer the brochure, and arrange for a return visit.

⁶ The brochures feature timely subjects, answer people's questions, and give comfort. Using these tools skillfully, we can help sincere ones to "come to an accurate knowledge of truth." —1 Tim. 2:4.

Cultivating Interest on Return Visits

¹ The ministry has rightly been likened to farming, and making return visits has been compared to cultivating and watering. (Matt. 13:23; Luke 10:2; 2 Cor. 9:10) As "God's fellow workers," we have an obligation to help any newly sprouted seed to grow to maturity and become fruitful. (1 Cor. 3:6, 9) How can we best accomplish this?

² Be prompt in making return visits on all who show interest. Review your house-to-house records, and decide whom to visit and what to discuss. Generally your subject for discussion will be determined by what was discussed on the initial visit. Be flexible, having in mind other Scriptural thoughts that may be introduced. It is always good to use the Bible, recognizing its power to reach the heart.—Heb. 4:12.

³ **If you left the brochure "Does God Really Care About Us?," you might begin by saying something like this:**

■ "Many sincere people believe that

God is going to destroy the earth, while others fear that man will do that himself. What do you think? [Allow for response.] The Bible tells us that instead of destroying the earth, God will cleanse it of unrighteousness, making it a place of peace and security." Direct attention to page 22, and read Proverbs 2:21, 22, which is quoted there. If interest is manifest, explain the home Bible study arrangement or offer the latest magazines, and make an appointment to return and discuss more about God's promised new world. *Discussion*

⁴ **If you placed the "Look!" brochure, you might say:**

■ "On my previous visit, we read in the Bible about God's promise to make the earth a paradise, like the one illustrated on the cover of the brochure I left with you. We can enjoy this blessing by learning more about God's will and how it affects us." Read John 17:3, and then turn to paragraphs 52 and 53 on page 27. Briefly discuss why there is a need to

take in accurate knowledge of God's Word.

⁵ **When following up a placement of the "Purpose of Life" brochure with a person who is religiously inclined, you may find it appropriate to say:**

■ "Very likely you've repeated the Lord's Prayer many times. What thought comes to your mind when you ask for God's Kingdom to come?" Following the householder's response, refer to paragraphs 8 and 9 on page 26, and then read Daniel 2:44. Perhaps you could continue the conversation by explaining that the coming of God's Kingdom will mean an end to wickedness and suffering. Point out that if we are righteous in God's eyes, we can enjoy everlasting life in Paradise on this earth.

⁶ Remember that a return visit can be made on anyone who was willing to listen, whether literature was placed or not. Try to set aside some time every week for making return visits. Jehovah will bless your diligent effort to cultivate the interest you find. May it bear fruitage to his praise.—John 15:8.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

September 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 9

They Have Not Held Back From Witnessing

¹ Our name, Jehovah's Witnesses, identifies us and describes what we do. We bear witness to the excellencies of our God, Jehovah. (Isa. 43:10, 12) Each one must share in giving this witness if he is to become a member of the congregation. Witnessing is done primarily through our public ministry, which includes calling from house to house, doing street work, making return visits, and conducting Bible studies. All of us are rightly urged to reach out for a full share.—1 Cor. 15:58.

² Some members of the congregation, however, are limited in how much they can do. Serious illness or infirmity may keep them confined. Opposing relatives may raise imposing barriers. A young person may be restricted by an unbelieving parent. Individuals living in isolated areas without transportation may feel stymied. Natural shyness could cause timid ones to shrink back. Some publishers who find themselves in these or similar situations may feel that they are not measuring up as Christians because what they are

able to do is much less than what others are doing and less than what they really want to do. There is no reason for them to belittle their own efforts. (Gal. 6:4) They can take comfort in knowing that Jehovah is pleased when they give their best in whatever situation they find themselves.—Luke 21:1-4.

³ **Finding a Way to Share:** Thousands of experiences have been related showing how individuals in difficult circumstances have not allowed obstacles to prevent them from witnessing. Using their initiative, they have devised a great variety of ways to do informal witnessing. Those confined at home have used the telephone to open a wide door for witnessing. Every visitor is viewed as a potential listener. Even though a wife with an opposing family might not be able to witness in the home, she takes advantage of opportunities to speak to neighbors or others she meets in her daily routine.

⁴ A young person may be forbidden by an unbelieving parent to share in our public witnessing. Rather than ac-

cept that as an insurmountable obstacle, he may view his classmates and teachers as his personal "territory" and be able to give a fine witness and perhaps even conduct Bible studies. Many living in isolated localities have been able to share by writing letters. Those motivated by Christian zeal will always find some way to avoid becoming "inactive or unfruitful regarding the accurate knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ."—2 Pet. 1:8.

⁵ When it comes to our share in the witness work, Jehovah has set a uniform standard for all, namely, that we should be "whole-souled." (Col. 3:23) Although the amount of time we spend and what we accomplish will vary, the underlying motivation is the same—genuine love that emanates from "a complete heart." (1 Chron. 28:9; 1 Cor. 16:14) If we are giving our best, we will never have reason to feel that we are lacking in faith or are useless as members of the congregation because the amount we are able to do is small. Like Paul, we can truthfully say that we have 'not held back from telling the things that are profitable nor from teaching publicly.'—Acts 20:20.

Expand Your Treasure of Kingdom Service

¹ Jesus likened the Kingdom hope to a priceless treasure. (Matt. 13:44-46) Are we like the men in Jesus' illustrations who sold all their possessions to buy something of greater value? If so, we will give God's Kingdom first priority, even though it may involve inconvenience and self-denial.—Matt. 6:19-22.

² Since our Kingdom service is a treasure, it should be our desire to expand it. What does our personal course in life show? Are we expanding our Kingdom activity? We can do so by sharing in various features of the ministry, including house-to-house work, making return visits, conducting Bible studies, and witnessing informally.

³ **'How Can I Expand My Share?'** With the start of a new service year, it is good for each one to review his personal activity to see what he might do to increase the time spent in the field ministry and ask: 'Can I arrange my affairs in order to enroll as an auxiliary pioneer from time to time or even on a

continuous basis? With a few adjustments, could I enter the regular pioneer service? New pioneers who enroll by September 1 qualify to attend the Pioneer Service School next year.

⁴ Some publishers have set a personal goal to do more informal witnessing. Often this activity produces excellent fruitage. Others may feel a need to improve in making effective return visits or starting new Bible studies.

⁵ If we conclude that our ministry is limited in some way, what can we do to expand it? Those who have successfully met higher goals recommend that we first make a determination to put Kingdom interests first no matter what. (Matt. 6:33) Faith and full reliance on Jehovah are necessary. (2 Cor. 4:7) Seek his help through sincere and persistent prayer. (Luke 11:8, 9) We can be confident that Jehovah will bless our genuine efforts to increase our share in his service.—1 John 5:14.

⁶ Talk to other brothers and sisters who have successfully expanded their

ministry. Ask them how they were able to overcome obstacles without getting discouraged. Their personal experiences may be just what is needed to convince you that an expanded ministry is not unattainable.

⁷ When you read articles in *The Watchtower* or *Our Kingdom Ministry* dealing with the field service, prayerfully consider how you can apply the suggestions to your ministry. Do the same when attending congregation meetings or assemblies. The suggestions offered in this article are based on a discussion that was part of the circuit assembly program for last year. It is the first of a series of articles designed to help us follow through on and apply the encouragement provided by that program.

⁸ Jesus took his ministry very seriously, making it a primary concern. He declared: "My food is for me to do the will of him that sent me." (John 4:34) Do we feel the same way? If we do, surely we will find ways to expand our activity and share "good things" with others from our treasure store.—Matt. 12:35; Luke 6:45.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR SEPTEMBER

Week Starting September 5

Song 5

10 min: Local announcements and appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

20 min: "Expand Your Treasure of Kingdom Service." Service overseer and another elder discuss main points in article. Review congregation's activity for the past year, giving commendation along with suggestions for improvement. Stress goal of increasing our personal share in the ministry.

15 min: "Cultivate Interest in the *Live Forever Book*." Three or four publishers, including a youngster, discuss article and then have a practice session. They demonstrate two or three presentations and then review them, giving one another practical suggestions and commendation.

Song 32 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 12

Song 54

7 min: Local announcements.

20 min: Christian Conduct in School. Discussion by elder with three or four teenagers. In school, our young people are subjected to a variety of pressures to compromise their respect for Bible principles. Much of this comes from activities not directly related to the classroom. Sports, dating, and social

functions pose dangers. Elder discusses "Extracurricular Activities" with teenagers, using the *School* brochure, pages 22-5. Young people make comments showing they face pressures to participate in these things and so appreciate the counsel given.

18 min: "They Have Not Held Back From Witnessing." Questions and answers. Highlight that even though all of us cannot spend the same amount of time in the ministry, we should find joy and strive to be whole-souled.

Song 60 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 19

Song 36

10 min: Local announcements. Read accounts report and any donation acknowledgments.

15 min: "Back to School Again." Questions and answers. Highlight problems young people face and how parents can help their children.

20 min: "Starting Bible Studies With the *Live Forever Book*." Discuss with audience. Arrange for two demonstrations using suggested presentations.

Song 67 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting September 26

Song 44

10 min: Local announcements. Invite audience to relate brief experiences placing the *Live Forever* book or starting studies in it.

15 min: Local needs. Or give a talk on article "Do Restrictions Discourage You?" from September 1, 1994, *Watchtower*, pages 27-8.

20 min: Offering *The Watchtower and Awake!* During October. Our magazines play a large role in the worldwide preaching work; this has been the means through which millions have heard the truth for the first time. Stress the importance of using them continually and offering them in door-to-door work even when other literature is featured. Mention benefits of weekly Magazine Day. Discuss how street work and store-to-store witnessing open up many opportunities for placements. Remind brothers to keep record of placements, with the goal of starting a magazine route. Explain that subscriptions can be offered on return visits when there is sincere interest. Emphasize the importance of preparing well before going out. Have three publishers, one of them a young person, demonstrate brief magazine presentations.

Song 76 and concluding prayer.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be used during **September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*. **October:** Copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* will be featured. Subscriptions may be offered on return visits. **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Please request needed extra magazines for October distribution.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on September 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make an announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ Publishers planning to serve as auxiliary pioneers in October should turn in their application early. This will allow the elders to make necessary arrangements for literature and territory.

■ The elders are reminded to follow through on instructions given on pages 21-3 of the April 15, 1991, *Watchtower* regarding any disfellowshipped or disassociated persons who may be inclined toward becoming reinstated.

■ As of January 1, 1994, a monthly edition of *The Watchtower* in Persian has been available. Distributors' copies and personal subscriptions may be requested by congregations.

■ A monthly edition of *The Watchtower* in the Cambodian language is being published as of September 1, 1994. Distributors' copies and personal subscriptions may be requested by congregations.

■ As of the July 8, 1994, issue, the Chinese *Awake!* magazine has become semimonthly and simultaneous with the English.

■ *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* in Chinese (Simplified) are now being made available to all countries. *The Watchtower* is being printed in full color. The magazines are semimonthly

Continued on page 3

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Happiness—How to Find It*.

September 5: **Pages 161-167**

September 12: **Pages 168-175**

September 19: **Pages 176-183**

September 26: **Pages 184-End**

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	201	119.5	66.0	50.5 4.9
Pios.	69,563	75.0	31.1	23.6 2.5
Aux. Pios.	25,358	58.8	24.4	13.7 1.2
Pubs.	768,370	9.9	5.4	3.6 0.4
TOTAL	863,492	Baptized: 7,096		

Announcements (from page 2)

and will be simultaneous with the English. Distributors' copies and personal subscriptions may be requested by congregations.

■ It is important that groups of 30 or more persons planning to visit the Society's facilities first correspond by mail with the Central Tour Desk at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, NY 11201-1698. This includes those groups that will be visiting Brooklyn Bethel, Watchtower Farms, the Watchtower Educational Center project site in Patterson, and the Jersey City Assembly Hall. Please provide information on the number coming and the dates and times for each location. The Society will provide a description of the tours that are available as well as a map giving directions to each location. LODGING INFORMATION HAS BEEN SENT TO THE CONGREGATION ELDERS AND MAY BE OBTAINED FROM THE CONGREGATION SECRETARY.

■ Beginning September 1, 1994, Brooklyn Bethel will discontinue tours in the 124 Columbia Heights Home complex. Certain features of the Home tour will now be included in the 360 Furman Street and the 117 Adams Street tours. Bus groups that have already sent their itinerary to the Central Tour Desk including a request for the Home tour after September 1 may need to submit a revision.

■ As of July 1994, a monthly edition of *The Watchtower* in the Georgian language has been available by mail.

■ A new *Watchtower Publications List* has been prepared, and four copies are being sent to each congregation. They should be distributed to the secretary and to the brothers caring for literature, magazines, and accounts.

■ New Publications Available:

Arabic: *Apply Yourself to Reading and Writing.* **Bengali:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Cambodian:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Large size). **Chinese:** *When Someone You Love Dies.* **Chinese (Simplified):** *Life—How Did It Get Here? By Evolution or by Creation?* (Small size); *Questions Young People Ask—Answers That Work.* **Czech:** *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom; Reasoning From the Scriptures; What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Dutch:** *Why Should We Worship God in Love and Truth?* (for Hindus). **English:** *Watch Tower Publications Index 1991-1993; When Someone You Love Dies.* **French:** *When Someone You Love Dies.* **Hebrew:** *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* (for Jews); *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Small size). **Hindi:** *Bible Topics for Discussion.* **Hungarian:** *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry.* **Italian:** *When Someone You Love*

Dies. **Latvian:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* (Large size). **Latvian:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Lithuanian:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20). **Punjabi:** *Will This World Survive?* (Tract No. 19); *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Enjoy Family Life* (Tract No. 21); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Russian:** *How to Start and Continue Bible Studies; The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever; The Government That Will Bring Paradise; The Time for True Submission to God* (for Muslims); *Will There Ever Be a World Without War?* (for Jews). **Slovak:** *What Is the Purpose of Life—How Can You Find It?* **Slovenian:** *Jehovah's Witnesses and the Question of Blood; Happiness—How to Find It.* **Spanish:** *When Someone You Love Dies.* **Vietnamese:** *When Someone You Love Dies.*

■ New Audiocassettes Available:

English: *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* (set of eight tapes in an album). **Finnish:** *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette). **Spanish:** *Doing God's Will With Zeal* (Drama; single audiocassette).

■ New Videocassettes Available:

French: *The Bible—Accurate History, Reliable Prophecy.*

Back to School Again

¹ In the month of September, our young people are getting involved in the new school year. There are enjoyable things to anticipate, but there are also a few matters that can cause apprehension. Many youths will be assigned to different instructors, enrolled in new courses, and put in close association with students who are strangers. Our young people want to be cooperative with school authorities and congenial with their fellow students, but they should keep in mind that they have to guard against anything that could be spiritually detrimental.—1 Cor. 15:33.

² A major concern for Witness children and youths is to avoid the contaminating influence of the world, which permeates educational systems in many lands today.

Christians young and old must be courageous in rejecting the worldly standards and thinking that are now being promoted regarding moral issues, and they must 'keep on guard' by consulting and being guided by Jehovah's Word. (Ps. 119:9) Concerned parents need to be informed regarding what is included in the school curriculum in order to give appropriate direction to their children. If what is taught in school or elsewhere conflicts with the holiness and chasteness required of Jehovah's servants, it must be avoided.—1 Pet. 1:15, 16.

³ It is also quite common to encounter issues involving nationalistic ceremonies, holiday celebrations, sports activities, or social gatherings. The brochure *School and Jehovah's Witnesses* is helpful to Christian youths regarding these matters. Potentially difficult situations may be surmounted or minimized when parents of young children take the initiative in approaching

teachers with a copy of this publication. They can explain that this will help the teacher understand why Jehovah's Witnesses choose not to participate in certain activities. Making this information available to the teacher can do much toward creating a spirit of cooperation.

⁴ Additionally, it would be good for Christian students to keep a personal copy of the *School* brochure with their study material at school. Opportunities often arise for giving a witness to other students who ask questions when attention is focused on our beliefs. Also, Witness children should carry on their person at all times their Advance Medical Directive/Release card or Identity Card that is up-to-date, properly witnessed, and signed. Those who apply this admonition will surely be like the 'shrewd one who has seen the calamity and proceeds to conceal himself.'—Prov. 22:3.

Cultivate Interest in the *Live Forever* Book

¹ When we call at their homes, we usually find that people are engrossed in "the anxieties of this system of things." (Mark 4:19) We are confronted with the challenge of capturing their interest with a thought-provoking presentation. Initially, most people may have little interest in what we have to say. If we can say something that will touch their lives, we may be able to stir some interest in the Kingdom message. A key to starting conversations is to select appealing talking points from the *Live Forever* book. What could you say?

² **You might use this approach:**
■ "If you had the power, what distressing problem in our day would you correct? [Allow for response, and if appropriate, agree that many people feel the same way.] Up to this point, world leaders seem to have little success in finding solutions to many perplexing problems of the day. But there is One who can and will bring an end to all the problems afflicting mankind. Please note what is stated at Psalm 145:16. [Read the scripture, and refer to the illustrations on pages 11-13.] Paragraph 14 on page 14 raises the question we just discussed

and goes on to ask: 'But when will this occur?' Explain that the book will answer that question, and if there is interest, offer the book.

³ **Or you could say something like this:**

■ "Perhaps you know the empty feeling that comes with losing a loved one in death. Likely it made you feel sad and very helpless. You may have pondered these questions: [Read questions in paragraph 1 on page 76.] Wouldn't it be comforting to have the answers to these questions? It may encourage you to know that the Bible holds out a sure hope for those who have died. [Read John 5:28, 29.] This book helps us to understand the condition of the dead and what hope there is for the future." Briefly refer to chapters 8 and 20. If there seems to be interest, give the householder an opportunity to examine the book.

⁴ **There is a good possibility that you will encounter opportunities to witness informally. If so, you might say in your own words something like this:**

Starting Bible Studies With the *Live Forever* Book

¹ Love for people should move us to be prompt in returning to help those who are hungering and thirsting for the truth. (Matt. 5:6) We should take note of and cultivate any spark of interest we may find if we do not want it to die out. Preparation is the key to success.

² Our goal should be to start Bible studies. (Matt. 28:20) The initial printing of the *Live Forever* book included these introductory comments: "This is indeed an excellent book to use in studying with everyone, young or old, no matter what their standard of education." It is written in a way that makes conducting studies easier, enabling even newer publishers to have a share. Our success in starting new studies depends upon our effectiveness in helping return visits.

³ **How Can We Start Studies?** When we return, it is usually good to tie in our discussion with some point or ques-

tion mentioned on our initial visit. Perhaps you discussed the condition of the dead, leaving the question, "What hope is there for our dead loved ones?" Explain that the resurrection is not an unfounded hope; the Bible records numerous examples of resurrections that have already taken place. Review illustrations on pages 167-9. Then discuss what is stated in paragraphs 1 and 2 on page 166. If there is interest, offer to return to further the discussion.

⁴ **You may have spoken to a parent who expressed concern about the increasing problems experienced in raising children. You might, in your own words, say something like this:**

■ "All parents want the best for their children. The Bible contains instruction that can help parents to train their children to find a satisfying life that has meaning and purpose. For that reason, we strongly recommend that

■ "The world is full of problems these days, and no doubt you have your share of them. Sad to say, it seems that the innocent ones suffer the most. Do you think God will ever put an end to all suffering? [Allow for response.] Let me point out what God promises to do for those who serve him. [Read Psalm 37:40, and then open the *Live Forever* book to page 99.] This book explains why God has permitted wickedness and how he will bring it to an end."

⁵ **If you are a younger publisher, you could use a presentation based on the illustrations found on pages 156-8. You might start by asking:**

■ "Would you like to live in a world like this? [Allow for response.] Each one of these beautiful pictures is based on a promise stated in God's Word, the Bible. [Point to Scripture references.] This book can help you learn more about God's promise to make the whole earth into a paradise. It contains lifesaving information and is well worth the time it takes to read it."—John 17:3.

⁶ When offering the book, be mindful of the need to make your listeners aware of their opportunity to contribute toward the worldwide work.

families study the Bible together. [Refer to paragraph 23 on page 246.] The knowledge gained can bring everlasting blessings to the entire family." Read John 17:3. Express your willingness to return to show the family how to get their study started.

⁵ **If you are a young or a newer publisher and you spoke briefly about the Paradise hope on the first call, with the book open to page 3, simply express something like this:**

■ "The Bible promises that those who do God's will can look forward to living in a world like this, where there will be happiness and peace. This book shows what we have to do to enjoy that blessing." Briefly explain our study procedure, and offer to demonstrate it.

⁶ As Jesus' disciples, we have an obligation to help people. (Rom. 10:14) If we placed literature or simply had a good conversation, we have a responsibility to cultivate the interest. (Matt. 9:37, 38) If we fulfill this assignment properly, all can share the blessings that result.—1 Tim. 4:16.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

October 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 10

Now Is the Time

¹ When the apostle Paul wrote his second letter to the Corinthians, he reminded them that they had resolved to do a fine relief work in behalf of their fellow believers in Jerusalem. However, a year had passed, and they had still not completed the work that was started. So he urged them: "Go on and finish it: be as eager to complete the scheme as you were to adopt it."—2 Cor. 8:11, *The New English Bible*.

² At one time or another, all of us have set goals for ourselves. We may have decided to increase our share in the field ministry, to get to know our brothers better, to qualify for a privilege of service, or to overcome some weakness. Although we started out with good intentions, we may not have followed through to achieve our goal. Before we realized it, weeks, months, or even years may have gone by without our making any headway. Could it be that we need to apply to ourselves the counsel to "go on and finish" what we started?

³ **Achieving Our Goals:** It is one thing to make a personal resolve but quite another to carry out that resolve. Procrastination can thwart any progress. We need to make up our mind and then be determined to push ahead without delay. Personal organization is essential. It is important to set aside the time needed to get the job done and to make sure the time is used for that purpose. It is a good idea to establish a deadline and then exercise self-discipline to make sure it is met.

⁴ When we are hard-pressed to meet our goals, it is easy to reason: 'I'll get to it later.' But we do not know what will happen in the future. Proverbs 27:1 states: "Do not make your boast about the next day, for you do not know what a day will give birth to." The disciple James warned against being overconfident about the future because "you do not know what your life will be tomorrow. . . . If one knows how to do what is right and yet does not do it, it is a sin for him."—Jas. 4:13-17.

⁵ With so many distractions as well as

demands made by others, our goals can easily become obscured. A conscious effort is needed to keep them fresh in mind. Keeping the matter in our prayers is helpful. Asking others close to us to remind and encourage us may make a difference. Putting a notation on our calendar will serve as a reminder to check our progress. A person must make up his mind to "do just as he has resolved in his heart."—2 Cor. 9:7.

⁶ The month of October provides a fine opportunity to concentrate on our goals. We will be offering copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Subscriptions to these two magazines may be offered where there is genuine interest, usually on return visits. Could we set some reasonable goals to be achieved? How about trying to increase our magazine placements? Deciding to make more return visits and to start a new Bible study could be reasonable goals for many.

⁷ It is not wise to put off what is important, since this "world is passing away." (1 John 2:17) Special privileges and blessings in Jehovah's service are available to us now. It is up to us to take advantage of them.

Seek First God's Kingdom —By Always Offering Sacrifices of Praise

¹ Those who seek first the Kingdom are always mindful of speaking about Jehovah and talking about his Kingdom. (Ps. 145:11-13) Every day there are opportunities to bless his name and speak about the good news. (Ps. 96:2) Praising Jehovah was a delight to the psalmist who declared: "In God we will offer praise all day long." (Ps. 44:8) If we feel the same way, we will be eager to share regularly in the Kingdom ministry.

² Jehovah has not established specific requirements as to how much time we should spend in the ministry, but he encourages us to be praising him "always." (Heb. 13:15) If our personal circumstances permit, we should make it our goal to spend some time praising Jehovah every week. Those who are already doing that might be able to arrange their affairs to serve as an auxiliary pioneer occasionally or even on a continuous basis. Some who have been

enjoying the auxiliary pioneer service may be able to enroll as regular pioneers.

³ Whatever our personal circumstances, is it possible for us to increase our sacrifice of praise? Zeal is stimulated by appreciation. Personal study of God's Word cultivates appreciation. Congregation meetings motivate us to express that appreciation in practical ways. Close association with other zealous praisers can 'incite us to fine works.' (Heb. 10:24) By taking full advantage of provisions made by the congregation, we may be able to increase our sacrifice of praise.

⁴ The prophetess Anna set a fine example in Jehovah's service. Although 84 years old, she "was never missing from the temple, rendering sacred service night and day." (Luke 2:37) Her whole-souled involvement in congregation activities brought her great personal satisfaction. The Bible account of

her faithful service provides encouragement for us today.

⁵ Paul recommended that those "who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of those not strong." (Rom. 15:1) Likely there are some in your congregation who would benefit from your kind assistance and encouragement. An invitation to accompany you in the field ministry may be just what is needed. A publisher may need transportation or someone to work with. Discouragement may be a problem with someone else, and you may be the one who can provide the upbuilding support needed to revive the person's zeal for Kingdom service. (1 Thess. 5:14) Your willingness to "share with the holy ones according to their needs" demonstrates your heartfelt desire to increase your praise to Jehovah's name.—Rom. 12:13.

⁶ We cannot begin to enumerate all the things that Jehovah has already done and will yet do for us. There is no way we can repay him for these blessings. What overpowering reasons there are for 'everything that breathes to praise Jehovah!'—Ps. 150:6.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR OCTOBER

Week Starting October 3

Song 203

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Remind all to bring their copy of the brochure *When Someone You Love Dies* to next week's Service Meeting.

17 min: "Now Is the Time." Questions and answers. Include comments on subheading "Pursue Spiritual Goals" on pages 4 and 5 of the November 1993 *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

18 min: "Be Magazine Conscious During October." Discuss with audience. Have two well-prepared demonstrations showing how to use the magazines to start conversations. Stress importance of offering magazines at every door with the goal of starting and maintaining a magazine route.

Song 212 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 10

Song 104

10 min: Local announcements. Accounts report and any donation acknowledgments.

20 min: "Parents—Be Supportive!" Talk by an elder based on first three articles in August 8, 1994, *Awake!* Make local application of material. Briefly interview a parent who may have had experience speaking with teachers or school officials. Emphasize how parents can be supportive of their children.

15 min: "Using the New Brochure Effectively." Discuss article with audience. Point out features of the brochure, and give suggestions showing how it can be used in comforting the bereaved. Song 108 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 17

Song 194

10 min: Local announcements. Theocratic News.

15 min: Let Us Not Give Up in Doing What Is Fine. Talk by an elder. Spiritual fatigue can diminish our joy and zeal in Jehovah's service. Review some ways to renew our spiritual strength using suggestions offered in January 15, 1986, *Watchtower*, page 19 (box). Stress wholehearted support of congregation activities.

20 min: "Lovingly Help Those Who Show Interest." Discuss with audience. Arrange for two demonstrations using the suggested presentations. Explain what is recommended in regard to offering subscriptions. Usually it is best to wait until you have made one or more return visits. There should be evidence of genuine interest. Start with a six-month subscription. If the interest is questionable, deliver the magazines personally until there is a more positive response.

Song 156 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 24

Song 141

12 min: Local announcements. Review "We Will Study the *Revelation Climax* Book Again." Remind all of the importance of studying the lessons in advance and attending regularly.

15 min: Do You Have a Standing Order? The *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines are tremendous aids in spreading the Kingdom message. We should offer them at every opportunity. The March 1984 *Our Kingdom Ministry* recommended that each publisher have "a definite magazine order . . . for a set number of copies of each issue." Otherwise we may find that we have no current issues to offer and have to rely on tracts or brochures. Good for each family member to have a standing order. Place orders at magazine counter. Be sure to pick magazines up each week. Tactfully inform householder that we accept a modest contribution for our worldwide work; make sure it is placed in the appropriate box at the Kingdom

Hall. Mention benefits that come from having a standing order.

18 min: "Seek First God's Kingdom—By Always Offering Sacrifices of Praise." Questions and answers. Mention some beneficial goals that we might strive for personally. Discuss ways we may be able to help others to do more. Song 171 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting October 31

Song 169

12 min: Local announcements. With worldly holidays coming up in November and December, encourage all to think about enrolling as auxiliary pioneers. Give some suggestions on how we might find enough time to do it.

15 min: Local needs. Or have an elder give a talk on the article "Can You Exercise Patience?" in the May 15, 1994, *Watchtower*, pages 21-3.

18 min: Offer the *New World Translation* in November. Since most people already have a Bible, we need to show why the *New World Translation* is superior. Refer to the book "All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial" (pages 327-8, pars. 1-6). Explain why Jehovah's name is used, and give some examples showing the advantages of using modern language. Point out helpful features in the back of the Bible, such as "Bible Words Indexed," which can be used to locate familiar texts quickly. The "Table of the Books of the Bible" shows who wrote each book and where and when it was written, as well as the time period covered. Refer to *Reasoning* book (page 59, subheading "Bible prophecy explains the meaning of world conditions"), and discuss how you might start a Scriptural conversation based on John 17:3 and Psalm 37:10, 11, 29. Arrange for capable publisher to demonstrate how the *New World Translation* and the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* might be presented in local territory.

Song 136 and concluding prayer.

JULY SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp1 Pios.	172	116.2	66.4	47.7	5.3
Pios.	69,815	69.2	29.0	21.8	2.4
Aux. Pios.	27,771	59.2	23.6	12.5	1.1
Pubs.	799,765	10.2	5.7	3.6	0.4
TOTAL	897,523	Baptized: 8,481			

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Haiti: May was an outstanding month with a new peak of 9,188 publishers, a 13-percent increase over last year's average.

Italy: There was a new peak of 205,128 publishers in May. This was 1,499 more than the previous publisher peak just one month earlier.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
October 3:	p. 6, ¶ 1	p. 8, ¶ 9
October 10:	p. 9, ¶ 1	p. 11, ¶ 14
October 17:	p. 12, ¶ 15	p. 14, ¶ 26
October 24:	p. 15, ¶ 1	p. 17, ¶ 11
October 31:	p. 18, ¶ 1	p. 21, ¶ 11

Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1995

INSTRUCTIONS

During 1995 the following will be the arrangements when conducting the Theocratic Ministry School.

TEXTBOOKS: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* [bi12], *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* [jv], "*All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial*" (1990 Edition) [si], *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* [gt], "Bible Topics for Discussion" as found in the *New World Translation* [*td], and *United in Worship of the Only True God* [uw] will be the basis for assignments.

The school will begin with song, prayer, and remarks of welcome and then proceed as follows:

ASSIGNMENT NO. 1: 15 minutes. This talk should be handled by an elder or a ministerial servant, and it will be based on *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* or "*All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial*." When based on the *Proclaimers* book, this assignment should be delivered as a 15-minute instruction talk with no oral review; when based on the "*All Scripture*" book, it should be delivered as a 10- to 12-minute instruction talk with a 3- to 5-minute oral review following, using the printed questions in the publication. The objective should be not just to cover the material but to focus attention on the *practical value* of the information being discussed, highlighting what will be most helpful to the congregation. The theme shown should be used. Illustrations, photographs, and charts found in the *Proclaimers* book may be commented on by the speaker and used as teaching aids. All are encouraged to make careful advance preparation so as to benefit fully from this material.

The brothers assigned this talk should be careful to *keep within the time limit*. Private counsel may be given if necessary or if requested in advance by the speaker.

HIGHLIGHTS FROM BIBLE READING: 6 minutes. This should be handled by the school overseer or by another elder or ministerial servant who will effectively apply the material to local needs. This should not be just a summary of the assigned reading. Limit the overall review of the assigned chapters to 30 to 60 seconds. The principal objective is to help the audience to appreciate *why* and *how* the information is of value to us. The students will then be dismissed to their various classrooms by the school overseer.

TALK NO. 2: 5 minutes. This is a Bible reading of the assigned material to be given by a brother. This will apply in the main school as well as in the auxiliary groups. The reading assignments are usually short enough to permit the student to present brief explanatory information in the opening and concluding remarks. Historical background, prophetic or doctrinal significance, and application of principles may be included. *All* the assigned verses should actually be read without a break. Of course, where the verses to be read are not consecutive, the student may cite the verse where the reading continues.

TALK NO. 3: 5 minutes. This talk will be assigned to sisters. The subjects for this talk will be based on the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived* or "Bible Topics for Discussion" as found in the *New World Translation*. The student assigned should be able to read. When delivering the talk, the student may be either seated or standing. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but additional assistants may be used. Sisters assigned this talk will need to adapt the theme and the material to be considered to a practical setting, preferably one that involves field service or informal witnessing. Not the setting but the effective use of the material should be given prime consideration.

TALK NO. 4: 5 minutes. Assigned to a brother or a sister. It will be based on *United in Worship of the Only True God*. When assigned to a brother, this should be a talk to the entire audience. It will usually be best for the brother to prepare his talk with the Kingdom Hall audience in mind so that it will be truly informative and beneficial to those who actually hear it. When assigned to a sister, the material should be presented as outlined for Talk No. 3.

COUNSEL AND REMARKS: After each student talk, the school overseer will give specific counsel, not necessarily following the program of progressive counsel outlined on the Speech Counsel slip. Rather, he should concentrate on those areas where the student needs to improve. If the student speaker merits solely a "G" and there is no other speech quality marked "I" or "W," then the counselor should circle the box, where the "G," "I," or "W" would normally appear, of the speech quality that the student should work on next. He will advise the student of this that evening as well as show this speech quality on the student's next Theocratic Ministry School Assignment slip (S-89). Those giving talks should sit toward the

front of the hall. This will save time and enable the school overseer to give his counsel directly to each student. As time allows after the giving of necessary oral counsel, comments may be given by the counselor on informative and practical points not covered by the students. The school overseer should be careful to use *no more than a total of two minutes* for counsel and any other brief remarks after each student talk. If the Bible highlights presentation left something to be desired, private counsel may be given.

PREPARING TALKS: Before preparing an assigned talk, the student should read carefully the *School Guidebook* material dealing with the speech quality to be worked on. Students assigned the second talk may choose a theme appropriate to the portion of the Bible that is to be read. Other talks will be developed in line with the theme shown on the printed schedule.

TIMING: No talk should go overtime, nor should the counsel and remarks of the counselor. Talks No. 2 through 4 should tactfully be stopped when the time is up. The one assigned to give the stop signal should do so promptly. When brothers handling Assignment No. 1 and Bible highlights go overtime, they should be given private counsel. All should watch their timing carefully. Total program: 45 minutes, excluding song and prayer.

WRITTEN REVIEW: Periodically a written review will be given. In preparation, review the assigned material, and complete the scheduled Bible reading. Only the Bible may be used during this 25-minute review. The balance of the time will be devoted to a discussion of the questions and answers. Each student will check his own paper. The school overseer will consider with the audience the answers to the review questions and concentrate on the more difficult ones, helping all to understand the answers clearly. If, for some reason, local circumstances make it necessary, the written review may be given a week later than what is shown on the schedule.

LARGE CONGREGATIONS: Congregations with a school enrollment of 50 or more students may wish to arrange for additional groups of students to deliver the scheduled talks before other counselors. Of course, unbaptized persons whose lives conform to Christian principles may also enroll in the school and receive assignments.

ABSENTEES: All in the congregation can show appreciation for this school by endeavoring to be present at every weekly session, by preparing their assignments well, and by participating in question sessions. *It is hoped that all students will view their assignments conscientiously.* If a student is not present when scheduled, a volunteer may take the assignment, making whatever application he feels qualified to make on such short notice. Or the school overseer may cover the material with appropriate audience participation.

SCHEDULE

td – “Bible Topics for Discussion” as found in the *New World Translation

Jan. 2 Bible reading: Psalm 119:113-176

Song No. 160

No. 1: Integrity-Keeping Witnesses to Jehovah’s Rightful Sovereignty (*jv* p. 10-p. 13 par. 2)

No. 2: Psalm 119:161-176

No. 3: Why Jesus Was Called “The Man” (*gt* chap. 123)

No. 4: Identifying the Great Crowd (*uw* pp. 103-4 pars. 1-4)

Jan. 9 Bible reading: Psalms 120 to 130

Song No. 163

No. 1: Early Witnesses Who Proved Loyal to Jehovah (*jv* p. 13 par. 3–p. 18)

No. 2: Psalm 122:1–123:4

No. 3: Why Pilate Feared Jesus (*gt* chap. 124)

No. 4: Traits the Other Sheep Must Manifest (*uw* p. 105 par. 5)

Jan. 16 Bible reading: Psalms 131 to 136

Song No. 105

No. 1: Jesus Christ, the Faithful Witness (*jv* p. 19-p. 20 par. 3)

No. 2: Psalm 132:1-18

No. 3: Evidences of Jesus' Love for Humankind (*gt* chap. 125)

No. 4: Why the Great Crowd Survives the Great Tribulation (*uw* pp. 106-7 pars. 6-8)

Jan. 23 Bible reading: Psalms 137 to 140

Song No. 220

No. 1: Jesus Loyal Bore Witness to God's Name and Kingdom (*jv* p. 20 par. 4–p. 25)

No. 2: Psalm 137:1–138:8

No. 3: How Jesus Was Exemplary to the End (*gt* chap. 126)

No. 4: Why We Treasure Our Spiritual Paradise (*uw* pp. 107-9 pars. 9-13)

Jan. 30 Bible reading: Psalms 141 to 145

Song No. 165

No. 1: Psalms—Why Beneficial—Part 1 (*si* pp. 104-5 pars. 23-7)

No. 2: Psalm 144:1-15

No. 3: Why Jesus' Burial and an Empty Tomb Interest Us (*gt* chap. 127)

No. 4: Why So Few Kingdom Heirs on Earth Today? (*uw* pp. 110-12 pars. 1-7)

Feb. 6 Bible reading: Psalms 146 to 150

Song No. 102

No. 1: Psalms—Why Beneficial—Part 2 (*si* pp. 105-6 pars. 28-32)

No. 2: Psalm 148:1-14

No. 3: The Joy of Jesus' Resurrection (*gt* chap. 128)

No. 4: How Do They Know They Are Spiritual Sons? (*uw* pp. 112-13 pars. 8-10)

Feb. 13 Bible reading: Proverbs 1 and 2

Song No. 144

No. 1: Introduction to Proverbs—Part 1 (*si* pp. 106-7 pars. 1-5)

No. 2: Proverbs 2:1-19

No. 3: How Faith in the Resurrection Is Fortified (*gt* chap. 129)

No. 4: The Memorial Celebration Is Not an Empty Religious Ritual (*uw* pp. 114-16 pars. 11-14)

Feb. 20 Bible reading: Proverbs 3 and 4

Song No. 89

No. 1: Introduction to Proverbs—Part 2 (*si* pp. 107-8 pars. 6-11)

No. 2: Proverbs 3:1-18

No. 3: Jesus Explains How to Show Love (*gt* chap. 130)

No. 4: Identifying Jehovah's Visible Organization (*uw* pp. 117-18 pars. 1-3)

Feb. 27 Bible reading: Proverbs 5 and 6

Song No. 38

No. 1: Christian Witnesses of Jehovah in the First Century (*jv* p. 26-p. 28 par. 3)

No. 2: Proverbs 6:1-19

No. 3: How Jesus Fortifies His Disciples (*gt* chap. 131)

No. 4: God's Organization Is Theocratic (*uw* pp. 118-20 pars. 4-7)

Mar. 6 Bible reading: Proverbs 7 and 8

Song No. 65

No. 1: Organization of the Christian Congregation (*jv* p. 28 par. 4–p. 29 par. 4)

No. 2: Proverbs 8:22-36

No. 3: What Jesus Does at God's Right Hand (*gt* chap. 132)

No. 4: The Scriptural Role of the Governing Body (*uw* pp. 120-22 pars. 8-12)

Mar. 13 Bible reading: Proverbs 9 and 10

Song No. 127

No. 1: Identifying Characteristics of the Christian Congregation (*jv* p. 29 par. 5–p. 32)

No. 2: Proverbs 10:16-32

No. 3: Why Jesus Was the Greatest Man Who Ever Lived (*gt* chap. 133)

No. 4: Analyzing Our Appreciation for God's Organization (*uw* pp. 123-4 pars. 13, 14)

Mar. 20 Bible reading: Proverbs 11 and 12

Song No. 42

No. 1: The Great Apostasy Develops (*jv* p. 33-p. 37 par. 1)

No. 2: Proverbs 11:1-14

No. 3: Why Everyone Should Read the *Greatest Man* Book (*gt*—Prepare from introductory material in book.)

No. 4: Why Listen to Counsel? (*uw* pp. 125-7 pars. 1-4)

Mar. 27 Bible reading: Proverbs 13 and 14

Song No. 77

No. 1: Turning Away From Christ's Pure Teachings (*jv* p. 37 par. 2–p. 41)

No. 2: Proverbs 14:1-16

No. 3: **td* 32A Man Is Not Predestinated

No. 4: Fine Examples of Those Who Accepted Counsel (*uw* pp. 127-8 pars. 5, 6)

Apr. 3 Bible reading: Proverbs 15 and 16

Song No. 26

No. 1: A Search for Truth (*jv* p. 42-p. 46 par. 1)

No. 2: Proverbs 15:1-16

No. 3: **td* 33A Jesus' Human Life Was a Ransom for All

No. 4: Cultivate Priceless Qualities (*uw* pp. 128-30 pars. 7-11)

Apr. 10 Bible reading: Proverbs 17 and 18

Song No. 187

No. 1: Proclaiming the Lord's Return (*jv* p. 46 par. 2–p. 51 par. 3)

No. 2: Proverbs 18:1-15

No. 3: **td* 33B Why Jesus Could Pay the Ransom

No. 4: Do Not Reject Jehovah's Discipline (*uw* pp. 130-1 pars. 12-14)

Apr. 17 Bible reading: Proverbs 19 and 20

Song No. 200

No. 1: Out Of Babylon Into Spiritual Refreshment (*jv* p. 51 par. 4–p. 55 par. 4)

No. 2: Proverbs 19:8-23

No. 3: **td* 34A How to Identify the One True Religion

No. 4: Love Identifies True Christians (*uw* pp. 132-3 pars. 1-5)

Apr. 24 Written Review. Complete Psalm 119:113 to Proverbs 20

Song No. 155

May 1 Bible reading: Proverbs 21 and 22

Song No. 6

No. 1: Intensifying the Proclamation of the Lord's Return (*jv* p. 55 par. 5–p. 60)

No. 2: Proverbs 22:1-16

No. 3: **td* 34B Is It Wrong to Condemn False Teachings?

No. 4: What to Do When Problems Arise (*uw* p. 134 pars. 6-9)

May 8 Bible reading: Proverbs 23 and 24

Song No. 91

No. 1: Great Expectations (*jv* p. 61-p. 64 par. 2)

No. 2: Proverbs 24:1-16

No. 3: **td* 34C When God Approves of a Change of Religion

No. 4: Handle Problems Scripturally (*uw* pp. 135-6 pars. 10-13)

May 15 Bible reading: Proverbs 25 and 26

Song No. 123

No. 1: A Change in Administration (*jv* p. 64 par. 3–p. 69 par. 2)

No. 2: Proverbs 25:1-13

No. 3: **td* 34D Does God See "Good in All Religions"?

No. 4: Seek Ways to "Widen Out" (*uw* pp. 137-8 pars. 14-17)

May 22 Bible reading: Proverbs 27 and 28

Song No. 95

No. 1: Proverbs—Why Beneficial—Part 1 (*si* pp. 109-10 pars. 19-28)

No. 2: Proverbs 28:1-14

No. 3: **td* 35A Who Will Be Raised From the Dead?

No. 4: Practice Godly Devotion at Home (*uw* p. 139 pars. 1, 2)

May 29 Bible reading: Proverbs 29 to 31

Song No. 117

No. 1: Proverbs—Why Beneficial—Part 2 (*si* pp. 110-11 pars. 29-38)

No. 2: Proverbs 31:10-31

No. 3: **td* 35B Where Will the Dead Be Resurrected?

No. 4: What the Bible Says About Marriage, Divorce, and Separation (*uw* p. 140 par. 3)

June 5 Bible reading: Ecclesiastes 1 to 3

Song No. 35

No. 1: Introduction to Ecclesiastes (*si* pp. 112-13 pars. 1-8)

No. 2: Ecclesiastes 3:1-9, 18-22

No. 3: **td* 36A The Return of Christ Is Invisible

No. 4: Key Factors in Successful Marriage (*uw* pp. 140-1 pars. 4, 5)

June 12 Bible reading: Ecclesiastes 4 to 6

Song No. 177

No. 1: A Time of Testing (*jv* p. 69 par. 3–p. 71)

No. 2: Ecclesiastes 5:1-8, 18-20

No. 3: **td* 36B The Return of Christ Is Discerned by Physical Facts

No. 4: Fulfill Your Role in God's Family Arrangement (*uw* pp. 142-3 pars. 6-10)

June 19 Bible reading: Ecclesiastes 7 to 9

Song No. 180

No. 1: Out Of Prison and On With the Work (*jv* p. 72-p. 77 par. 3)

No. 2: Ecclesiastes 7:1-12

No. 3: **td* 37A Christians Are Not Obligated to Keep the Sabbath

No. 4: Let the Bible Be Your Source of Counsel (*uw* p. 144 pars. 11-13)

June 26 Bible reading: Ecclesiastes 10 to 12

Song No. 107

No. 1: Ecclesiastes—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 114 pars. 15-19)

No. 2: Ecclesiastes 12:1-14

No. 3: **td* 37B The Sabbath Law Was Not Given to Christians

No. 4: Why the Mosaic Law Interests Us (*uw* pp. 146-7 pars. 1-4)

July 3 Bible reading: Song of Solomon 1 to 4

Song No. 11

No. 1: Introduction to Song of Solomon (*si* p. 115 pars. 1-4)

No. 2: Song of Solomon 2:1-14

No. 3: **td* 37C When God's Sabbath Rest Begins and Ends

No. 4: Scriptural Reasons Why We Are Not Under the Mosaic Law (*uw* pp. 147-8 pars. 5, 6)

July 10 Bible reading: Song of Solomon 5 to 8

Song No. 205

No. 1: Song of Solomon—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 117 pars. 16-18)

No. 2: Song of Solomon 8:1-14

No. 3: **td* 38A God Gives Salvation Only Through Christ

No. 4: Faith Is Vital for Forgiveness and Salvation (*uw* pp. 148-50 pars. 7-10)

July 17 Bible reading: Isaiah 1 to 3

Song No. 114

No. 1: Introduction to Isaiah (*si* pp. 118-19 pars. 1-8)

No. 2: Isaiah 1:1-13

No. 3: **td* 38B “Once Saved, Always Saved” Is Not Scriptural

No. 4: Benefits From Knowing the Law (*uw* pp. 150-1 pars. 11-13; p. 153 par. 14)

July 24 Bible reading: Isaiah 4 to 7

Song No. 151

No. 1: Advertise the King and the Kingdom (*jv* p. 77 par. 4–p. 83 par. 2)

No. 2: Isaiah 6:1-13

No. 3: **td* 38C “Universal Salvation” Is Not Scriptural

No. 4: Basic Principles in the Mosaic Law: “Responsibilities Toward God” (*uw* p. 152)

July 31 Bible reading: Isaiah 8 to 10

Song No. 92

No. 1: Fearless Proclaimers of Kingdom Truth (*jv* p. 83 par. 3–p. 89)

No. 2: Isaiah 9:1-12

No. 3: **td* 39A What Sin Is

No. 4: Basic Principles in the Mosaic Law: “Forbidden Religious Practices” (*uw* p. 152)

Aug. 7 Bible reading: Isaiah 11 to 13

Song No. 129

No. 1: Declaring the Good News Without Letup (*jv* p. 90–p. 94 par. 5)

No. 2: Isaiah 11:1-10

No. 3: **td* 39B Why All Humans Suffer From Adam’s Sin

No. 4: Basic Principles in the Mosaic Law: “Marriage and Family Life” (*uw* p. 152)

Aug. 14 Bible reading: Isaiah 14 to 17

Song No. 133

No. 1: Qualified Teachers Carry the Good News Into Many Lands (*jv* p. 94 par. 6–p. 98 par. 3)

No. 2: Isaiah 14:3-20

No. 3: **td* 39C What Was the Forbidden Fruit?

No. 4: Basic Principles in the Mosaic Law: “Duties Involving Other Persons” (*uw* p. 152)

Aug. 21 Bible reading: Isaiah 18 to 22

Song No. 53

No. 1: Theocracy's Increase (*jv* p. 98 par. 4–p. 102 par. 3)

No. 2: Isaiah 21:1-17

No. 3: **td* 39D What Is Sin Against the Holy Spirit?

No. 4: Life and Blood Are Sacred (*uw* pp. 154-6 pars. 1-6)

Aug. 28 Written Review. Complete Proverbs 21 to Isaiah 22

Song No. 181

Sept. 4 Bible reading: Isaiah 23 to 26

Song No. 174

No. 1: Well Equipped to Proclaim the Good News (*jv* p. 103 par. 1–p. 107)

No. 2: Isaiah 25:1-12

No. 3: **td* 40A What Is the Soul?

No. 4: The Medical Use of Blood and a Christian's Responsibility (*uw* pp. 156-8 pars. 7-9)

Sept. 11. Bible reading: Isaiah 27 to 29

Song No. 29

No. 1: Jehovah's Word Keeps Moving Speedily (*jv* p. 108-p. 112 par. 4)

No. 2: Isaiah 28:1-13

No. 3: **td* 40B How Do the Soul and the Spirit Differ?

No. 4: How Serious Is the Sacredness of Blood? (*uw* pp. 159-60 pars. 10-12)

Sept. 18 Bible reading: Isaiah 30 to 33

Song No. 30

No. 1: A People Zealous for Fine Works (*jv* p. 112 par. 5–p. 117)

No. 2: Isaiah 32:1-8, 16-20

No. 3: **td* 41A What Is the Holy Spirit?

No. 4: True Christians Are No Part of the World (*uw* pp. 161-3 pars. 1-6)

Sept. 25 Bible reading: Isaiah 34 to 37

Song No. 111

No. 1: Growing in Knowledge of God and of His Word (*jv* p. 120-p. 126 par. 2)

No. 2: Isaiah 35:1-10

No. 3: **td* 41B The Life-Force of Man and Beast Is Called Spirit

No. 4: What Being No Part of the World Requires of Christians (*uw* pp. 163-5 pars. 7-10)

Oct. 2 Bible reading: Isaiah 38 to 40

Song No. 218

No. 1: Appreciation for the Truth About Death and the Ransom (*jv* p. 126 par. 3–p. 132 par. 1)

No. 2: Isaiah 40:12-26

No. 3: **td* 41C Why Shun All Forms of Spiritism?

No. 4: Christian Neutrality in the Time of the End (*uw* pp. 165-8 pars. 11-16)

Oct. 9 Bible reading: Isaiah 41 to 43

Song No. 195

No. 1: Discerning the Manner and the Time of the Lord's Return (*jv* p. 132 par. 2–p. 137)

No. 2: Isaiah 43:1-15

No. 3: **td* 42A Why Jehovah Cannot Be Part of a Trinity

No. 4: Continue to Speak God's Word With Boldness (*uw* pp. 169-70 pars. 1-4)

Oct. 16 Bible reading: Isaiah 44 to 46

Song No. 85

No. 1: What Would the Setting Up of God's Kingdom Mean? (*jv* p. 138-p. 142 par. 2)

No. 2: Isaiah 46:1-13

No. 3: **td* 42B The Son Is Not Equal to the Father

No. 4: How We Rely on Jehovah for Strength (*uw* pp. 170-1 pars. 5-7)

Oct. 23 Bible reading: Isaiah 47 to 49

Song No. 191

No. 1: The Means by Which Jehovah's Servants Are Taught (*jv* p. 142 par. 3–p. 148)

No. 2: Isaiah 48:1-11, 16-19

No. 3: **td* 42C How God and Christ Are One

No. 4: Benefiting From the Apostles' Example (*uw* p. 172 par. 8)

Oct. 30 Bible reading: Isaiah 50 to 53

Song No. 113

No. 1: How We Came to Be Known as Jehovah's Witnesses (*jv* p. 149-p. 156 par. 3)

No. 2: Isaiah 52:1-15

No. 3: **td* 42D The Holy Spirit Is Not a Person

No. 4: Preaching With Boldness and Discernment (*uw* pp. 173-5 pars. 9-13)

Nov. 6 Bible reading: Isaiah 54 to 57

Song No. 222

No. 1: Jehovah's Witnesses—The Responsibility That Goes With the Name (*jv* p. 156 par. 4–p. 158)

No. 2: Isaiah 55:1-13

No. 3: **td* 43A God Is Not Responsible for World Distress

No. 4: Why Keep Close in Mind That Jehovah's Day Is Near? (*uw* pp. 176-7 pars. 1-4)

Nov. 13 Bible reading: Isaiah 58 to 62

Song No. 193

No. 1: Preaching With What Objective (From 1879 to 1925)? (*jv* p. 159-p. 163 par. 2)

No. 2: Isaiah 60:4-17

No. 3: **td* 43B Why God Has Permitted Wickedness

No. 4: Keep Alert to Events Fulfilling the Sign (*uw* pp. 178-9 pars. 5, 6)

Nov. 20 Bible reading: Isaiah 63 to 66

Song No. 211

No. 1: Isaiah—Why Beneficial (*si* p. 123 pars. 34-39)

No. 2: Isaiah 65:11-25

No. 3: **td* 43C God Manifests His Great Mercy

No. 4: The Great Separating Work—Evidence That the End Is Near (*uw* pp. 179-81 pars. 7-10)

Nov. 27 Bible reading: Jeremiah 1 to 3

Song No. 70

No. 1: Introduction to Jeremiah (*si* p. 124 pars. 1-5)

No. 2: Jeremiah 1:4-19

No. 3: **td* 43D God's Kingdom Is the Only Remedy

No. 4: What Lies Ahead Before Jehovah's Day Begins? (*uw* pp. 181-3 pars. 11-14)

Dec. 4 Bible reading: Jeremiah 4 to 6

Song No. 127

No. 1: Identifying the Great Crowd (*jv* p. 163 par. 3—p. 170 par. 1)

No. 2: Jeremiah 5:1-14

No. 3: **td* 44A All True Christians Must Bear Witness to the Truth

No. 4: Jehovah's Wise and Loving Purpose (*uw* pp. 184-5 pars. 1-5)

Dec. 11 Bible reading: Jeremiah 7 to 9

Song No. 123

No. 1: Zeal in an Urgent Work Calls Forth God's Blessing (*jv* p. 170 par. 2—p. 171)

No. 2: Jeremiah 9:12-26

No. 3: **td* 44B Why We Keep Calling on People

No. 4: Jehovah Unifies His People (*uw* pp. 186-7 pars. 6-9)

Dec. 18 Bible reading: Jeremiah 10 to 12

Song No. 191

No. 1: Recognized by Our Holding to the Bible's Moral Standards (*jv* p. 172-p. 178 par. 3)

No. 2: Jeremiah 10:6-15, 22-25

No. 3: **td* 44C Witnessing Frees Us From Bloodguilt

No. 4: Human Creation Will Be Set Free (*uw* pp. 188-91 pars. 10-17)

Dec. 25 Written Review. Complete Isaiah 23 to Jeremiah 12

Song No. 217

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be used during **October**: Copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* will be featured. Subscriptions may be offered on return visits. **November**: *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December**: *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. **January**: Any 192-page book published prior to 1982 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that do not have the older publications in stock will offer *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next

monthly Literature Request Form (S(d)-14). Older publications referred to above are not available in Brooklyn.

■ The insert in this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* is the "Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1995." It should be kept for reference throughout 1995.

■ Congregations should begin requesting *Examining the Scriptures Daily*—1995 with their October literature request. The booklets will be available in Arabic, Chinese, Chinese (Simplified), Croatian, Danish, Dutch, English, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Iloko, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Romanian, Russian, Samoan, Serbian, Spanish, Swedish, Tagalog, Turkish, Ukrainian, and Vietnamese.

Until these booklets are available and shipments are made, they will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. *Examining the Scriptures* booklets are special-request items.

We Will Study the Revelation Climax Book Again

¹ The title page of the *Revelation Climax* book quotes Revelation 1:3: "Happy is he who reads aloud and those who hear the words of this prophecy." The happiness of Jehovah's people today has certainly been enhanced in great measure by the modern-day fulfillments of the prophecies contained in the Bible book of Revelation. Our present-day understanding of happenings in this, "the Lord's day," is set out in *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* (Rev. 1:10) Through a study of it, we have gained insight into significant world events, especially those that involve the world empire of false religion and the onward march of nations to Armageddon as well as Jehovah's dealings with his people.

² For many of us, a study of this publication will not only refresh our minds on points previously considered but also sharpen our spiritual view of current developments leading up to Jehovah's day of triumph over all his enemies. The thousands who have joined our ranks during the past two to three years will certainly benefit from this third consideration of the *Revelation Climax* book in the Congregation Book Study.

³ Be sure to prepare well, to be present, and to participate in a meaningful way each week, starting October 3, 1994. You will be richly rewarded and blessed as you discern more clearly the meaning of unfolding world events in the light of prophecy recorded in the book of Revelation. Surely, we need to consider seriously such material, since it is even more timely now than ever before. May we enjoy the promised happiness as we read, listen to, and meditate on this thrilling prophecy about our times!

Using the New Brochure Effectively

¹ At our recent district convention, we were very pleased to receive the new brochure *When Someone You Love Dies*. It should appeal to people in all walks of life, since so many have grieved over the loss of a loved one. Its eye-catching photographs and illustrations should make it easy to place. On page 29 the dramatic painting of Lazarus being raised from the dead shows Jesus' "intense desire to undo the ravages of death." The next full-page illustration depicts a joyful resurrection scene in the new world. How this should warm the hearts of those who grieve!

² This brochure can be a tremendous help in comforting the bereaved. It is designed for conversational discussion. Questions to bring out the highlights appear in a box at the end of each section rather than at the bottom of each page. You can use these "Questions to Ponder" in whatever way you feel will be most helpful to your student.

³ When making calls, be selective in discussing points that are found in the brochure. You might feel that it would be appropriate to show the table of contents on page 2 and ask the householder to indicate what interests him. Be sensitive to the needs of each individual. Let him express his feelings, and then show how the brochure offers comfort. Every section makes liberal use

of Bible texts that provide the basis for our hope.

⁴ The subheading on page 5, "There Is a Real Hope," highlights the comforting Bible-based hope for the dead. This should whet the appetite for discussion of "A Sure Hope for the Dead," found on pages 26-31. The box on page 27 supplies further "Texts That Comfort." A grieving householder will soon see that Jehovah is indeed "the God of all comfort."—2 Cor. 1:3-7.

⁵ In a sensitive way, the intervening sections cover different reactions to the death of a loved one. They show how to cope with sorrow and how others can help in such distressing times. There is a box on page 25 entitled "Helping Children Deal With Death." This should be a real help to parents who have to cope with this problem.

⁶ Keep an extra copy at hand, and use it for informal witnessing. You may wish to visit local funeral homes in your territory to see if they would like to have copies on hand to comfort bereaved families. Or you might tactfully approach grieving ones in cemeteries on occasions when they return to visit the grave of a loved one.

⁷ We rejoice that Jehovah is the God "who comforts those laid low." (2 Cor. 7:6) We count it a privilege to have a share in 'comforting these mourning ones.'—Isa. 61:2.

Be Magazine Conscious During October

¹ *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* contain the comforting and encouraging message of everlasting good news. Being magazine conscious involves taking time to read them carefully and to consider how the articles may appeal to people in our territory.

² First, become familiar with the articles highlighted on the cover. The cover illustrations themselves will often place the magazines. Pick out articles that you feel may appeal to the people in your territory. Are the people primarily of one religious faith? What are their major concerns? With these thoughts in mind, you should be able to prepare an effective presentation. Note those set out below.

³ *If you are offering the October 1 "Watchtower," you might feature the article "The Bible—What Is Its Real Value?" You could say:*

■ "You can find a Bible in virtually every home in our community. Many who have one feel that it contains something of special value." Then you might ask a direct question, such as: "What do

you think makes the Bible unique?" or, "What do you think will help more people benefit from the Bible?" Following the householder's response, you may be able to continue with appropriate remarks, such as: "There is overwhelming evidence to prove that the Bible is inspired by God and is a reliable guide for us. It contains knowledge that can lead us to everlasting life. [Read John 17:3.] Many people respect it but do not know how to use it. This article in *The Watchtower* explains how you personally can use the Bible to obtain answers to your questions about the future. I would like to leave this copy with you. If you enjoy it, the next time I call, I will let you know how you can have *The Watchtower* sent to your home on a regular basis."

⁴ *Using the October 15 "Watchtower," you may prefer a simple approach like this:*

■ "Almost everyone has lost a loved one in death. This article raises the question, 'What Is the Condition of the Dead?' What do you think happens when a person dies? [Allow for response.] If you would like to know how

the Bible answers that question, I would be pleased to leave this copy of the magazine with you." Have the tract *What Hope for Dead Loved Ones?* ready to offer if the householder prefers more concise material.

⁵ *The October 22 "Awake!" examines another one of the many evidences showing the failure of false religion. Using the articles on "When Religion Takes Sides in War," you could pose this question:*

■ "If Jesus were here today, how do you think he would feel about all the violence around us? [Allow for response.] Jesus taught us to love everyone, even our enemies. Yet, many religions claiming to be Christian take sides in political conflicts. How do you think that affects people who want to live by what Jesus taught? [Allow for response.] This issue of *Awake!* discusses that question and explains how God's Kingdom will provide the answer."

⁶ Make it a point to offer the magazines at every door, even if you are unable to discuss the Bible. Most people who accept the magazines are pleased to make a small contribution toward our worldwide Bible educational work.

Lovingly Help Those Who Show Interest

¹ When directed by Jehovah's angel to an Ethiopian who showed sincere interest in God's Word of truth, the disciple Philip lovingly offered to help him understand what he was reading. (Acts 8:26-39) Do we go out of our way to help those who show interest? We should, since our divine commission includes the making of disciples. (Matt. 28:19, 20) What can we do to help them?

² Set aside time each week for making return visits. Arrange to call on those who showed interest, and try to resume the Scriptural discussion started on your initial visit. Have in mind the goal of starting a Bible study. Return regularly to offer the latest issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* When genuine interest is found, you may offer subscriptions.

³ *If you discussed the value of the Bible on your initial call, you might resume the conversation, using a suggestion from page 66 of the "Reasoning" book and say something like this:*

■ "Some feel that the Bible's advice is not practical in our modern world. How

do you feel about that? [Allow for response.] Wouldn't you agree that a book providing sound counsel that can enable us to have a happy family life is practical? [Allow for comment.] Theories and practices involving family life have changed, and the results that we see today are not good. But families that apply what the Bible says are basically stable and happy." Read Colossians 3:18-21. Offer the tract *Why You Can Trust the Bible*, and explain that we offer a free Bible study program.

⁴ *You could initiate a discussion about the condition of the dead in this way:*

■ "There has been much talk about the condition of the dead. What do you think happens to us when we die? [Allow for response.] Most religions teach that we continue to exist in some other form. Many have been surprised to learn what the Bible says about this matter. [Read Ecclesiastes 9:5.] While the dead have no conscious existence, they have not been forgotten. God has promised to bring them back to life un-

der the rule of his Kingdom." Turn to the October 15, 1994, *Watchtower* or to page 162 in the *Live Forever* book, and discuss the scriptures and illustrations. Arrange for another return visit, with a view to starting a Bible study.

⁵ *If you wish to give further explanation about the Christian view of warfare among the nations, you may want to say something like this:*

■ "Some believe that fighting is the only way to settle disputes. How do you feel about that? [Allow for response.] The Bible shows that God wants people to live together in peace. [Read Romans 12:17, 18.] That will become a reality worldwide under the rule of God's Kingdom." Refer to the brochure *Does God Really Care About Us?*, pages 25-6. Offer to return to explain why Jesus taught us to pray for 'God's will to be done on earth as it is in heaven.'—Matt. 6:10.

⁶ The Ethiopian eunuch acknowledged his inability to understand without someone to guide him. (Acts 8:31) Philip lovingly gave him the help he needed. We can show our genuine love for others by helping them in the same way.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

November 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 11

God's Word Has Power

¹ The Bible has greatly influenced the lives of millions. What it says is more motivating than anything man could produce. (Heb. 4:12) Look at what it has done for us. Truly, its worth is beyond compare.

² Jehovah's Witnesses are the foremost students and advocates of the Bible. We should view Bible reading as a vital part of our regular theocratic schedule, giving it priority over television viewing and all other recreational pursuits.

³ **Make It a Regular Habit:** Jehovah's people have come to appreciate the powerful influence that regular Bible reading can exert. For many years a large sign on one of our factory buildings in Brooklyn has been urging passersby to "Read God's Word the Holy Bible Daily." New members of the Bethel family are required to read the entire Bible during their first year of Bethel service.

⁴ Despite your busy schedule, are you keeping up with the suggested weekly

Bible reading outlined in the Theocratic Ministry School Schedule? If you have experienced difficulty in doing this, why not work to improve during November? The Bible reading for the entire month is Psalms 95-109, which requires reading about three or four pages a week. Some choose to do a little reading each day, perhaps early in the morning or before retiring at night. However you do it, the important thing is that you reap the wholesome benefits to be gained by regularly reading God's Word.

⁵ **Offer the Bible During November:** Many people still have respect for the Bible and are willing to listen when we read from it. During November we will be offering the *New World Translation* and the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* This presents a splendid opportunity to show honesthearted ones the value of God's Word. Be enthusiastic in doing that.

⁶ Prepare some thoughtful comments on the outstanding features of

the *New World Translation* that will stimulate the people's interest in obtaining it. Highlight its practical value. You could feature one of the topics in the section "Bible Topics for Discussion" and tie that in with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* Or you might demonstrate the value of the 92-page index of Bible words by showing how it enables a reader to locate familiar texts. Some publishers may want to highlight either the "Appendix" or the "Table of the Books of the Bible" by showing its value in Bible study.

⁷ Be sure to point out that the *New World Translation* is in modern English, which makes it easy to understand. Some interesting comparisons with the *King James Version* are 1 Corinthians 10:25 and 16:22. The *New World Translation* uses the divine name, Jehovah, 7,210 times.

⁸ Yes, the Bible is God's Word. If we read it, believe it, and apply its counsel in our lives, we will reap great benefits. It was written to give us instruction and hope. (Rom. 15:4) It is vital that we consult it every day and that we be ready to use it to teach others.

Ways to Improve Our Kingdom Preaching

¹ Our preaching work is more urgent now than ever before. Whether people live or die will depend on their reaction to the good news. (1 Pet. 4:5, 6, 17; Rev. 14:6, 7) For this reason we should always look for ways to improve our Kingdom preaching. What are some ways to make improvement?

² **Prepare Well:** Using the current issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry*, select a presentation that you feel would appeal to most people in your territory. It is important to adapt your remarks to local circumstances. Or you may prefer to prepare a presentation of your own, using ideas and Scripture texts that you have personally found to be effective. You will need an interesting introduction. (See *Reasoning* book, pages 9-15.) Perhaps you plan to ask a thought-provoking question or to request the householder's comment on some news item of local interest. When you have your presentation in mind, practice it with a family member or another publisher who can offer suggestions for your improvement.

³ **Converse With People:** Our purpose is to convey an important message. This can be done by engaging our listener in a meaningful conversation. If the householder raises an objection or offers an opinion, listen carefully to what he has to say. His comments will help you to give a Scriptural answer for the hope within you. (1 Pet. 3:15) If his view does not agree with the Bible, you might tactfully say: "Many people feel as you do. Yet, here is another way of looking at the subject." Then read an appropriate text, and get his comment.

⁴ **Have a Flexible Schedule:** Being well prepared will be of little value if you are unable to talk to people. Today it is common to find only a few householders at home when we call. If that is the way it is in your territory, try to adjust your schedule so that you can work from house to house when more people are at home. You might find that the best time to call is on the weekends; others may be more accessible during the week but in the early

evening hours. In some areas publishers find it advantageous to witness on worldly holidays because they find more people at home. People are generally in a relaxed mood and may be more willing to converse at such times. It would be good to adapt your introduction to the occasion and then to tie your remarks in with a Scriptural theme.

⁵ **Analyze the Effectiveness of Your Presentation:** After leaving each door, ask yourself: 'Did I reach the heart of the householder? Did I draw him out and pay attention to what he had to say? Did I answer tactfully? In view of the circumstances, did I use the best approach? It may be helpful to work with an experienced publisher or a pioneer from time to time and to listen carefully to his presentations with a view to improving your own effectiveness in the ministry.

⁶ If you are skillful in your work, you will be able to share Kingdom truths that "will save both yourself and those who listen to you."—1 Tim. 4:16; Prov. 22:29.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR NOVEMBER

Week Starting November 7

Song 4

10 min: Local announcements and selected Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Mention one or two talking points in each of the latest magazines that can be used in offering them.

18 min: "God's Word Has Power." Questions and answers. Include comments on the importance of regular Bible reading based on the foreword of *Examining the Scriptures Daily—1994*.

17 min: "The Bible—Source of Comfort and Hope in a Troubled World." Discuss with audience. Arrange for two demonstrations showing how to use the suggested presentations. Song 24 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 14

Song 25

10 min: Local announcements. Read accounts report and any donation acknowledgments. Review arrangements for expanded field service activity during the worldly holiday period next week.

17 min: "What Kind of Spirit Do You Show?" A talk. Include comments from June 15, 1977, issue of *The Watchtower*, page 369, paragraphs 4 and 5.

18 min: "Ways to Improve Our Kingdom Preaching." Questions and an-

swers. Invite audience to relate experiences showing how the suggestions offered in *Our Kingdom Ministry* have been used with good results.

Song 37 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 21

Song 40

12 min: Local announcements. Question Box. A talk. Make local application of material.

15 min: Local needs. Or a talk by an elder based on "Appreciate Your Sacred Service" in the September 1, 1994, issue of *The Watchtower*, page 29.

18 min: "Help Them to Hear 'Even Another Time.'" Discuss with audience. Have two well-prepared demonstrations showing how the Bible may be used when starting a study.

Song 52 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting November 28

Song 58

10 min: Local announcements. Demonstrate ways of presenting current magazines.

17 min: "Blessings That Come From Working With Others." Questions and answers. Encourage all to support meetings for field service arranged by the congregation rather than always making private arrangements to go out on their own. Working with the group results in extra blessings, more effective service, and mutual encouragement.

18 min: Offering the *Greatest Man* Book During December. There is a great need for this book. Hundreds of millions of people profess to be Jesus' followers and claim to believe what he taught. People need to know what set him apart from all other men—their salvation depends on it. The *Greatest Man* book, chapter 133, states: "Our hearts are moved when we consider his sublime courage and manliness, his unparalleled wisdom, his superb ability as a teacher, his fearless leadership, and his tender compassion and empathy." The Bible clearly identifies him as (1) a Witness (John 18:37), (2) a Savior (Acts 4:12), and (3) a King (Rev. 11:15). Have a capable publisher demonstrate a presentation using some of these points. Encourage all to share in distributing this book during December. Song 61 and concluding prayer.

What Kind of Spirit Do You Show?

¹ Paul concluded his letter to the congregation in Philippi with this exhortation: "The undeserved kindness of the Lord Jesus Christ be with the spirit you show." (Phil. 4:23) He commended them for their genuine interest in preaching the good news as well as their warm, loving concern for the well-being of one another. —Phil. 1:3-5; 4:15, 16.

² It should be our desire to reflect the same spirit in our congregation. When all show zeal, kindness, and hospitality, this creates a spirit that becomes evident to observers. A positive and loving spirit brings unity and spiritual progress. (1 Cor. 1:10) A negative spirit produces discouragement and halfheartedness. —Rev. 3:15, 16.

³ **Elders Take the Lead:** The elders have a responsibility to keep a fine, positive spirit among themselves and within their congregation. Why? Because the congregation can be influenced by their attitude and conduct. We appreciate having elders who are zealous in field service, who greet us with a warm smile and a kind word, and who are positive and upbuilding in their counsel, whether given pri-

vately or from the platform. —Heb. 13:7.

⁴ Of course, all of us should do our share to make the congregation friendly, hospitable, zealous, and spiritually-minded. Individually, we can show warmth and love in our association with others. (1 Cor. 16:14) There should be no distinctions of age, race, education, or financial status among us. (Compare Ephesians 2:21.) Because of our hope, we can reflect a spirit of joy, generous hospitality, and zeal in the ministry. —Rom. 12:13; Col. 3:22, 23.

⁵ All who associate with us, including new ones, should be made to feel welcome and to sense the love and devotion of the brotherhood. By our ministry and by manifesting fine Christian qualities, we give evidence that the congregation is "a pillar and support of the truth." (1 Tim. 3:15) We also experience spiritual security by means of "the peace of God" that guards our hearts and mental powers. (Phil. 4:6, 7) May all of us diligently strive to show the kind of spirit that will assure us of enjoying Jehovah's undeserved kindness by the Lord Jesus Christ. —2 Tim. 4:22.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
November 7:	p. 22, ¶ 1	p. 27, ¶ 14
November 14:	p. 27, ¶ 1	p. 30, ¶ 16
November 21:	p. 31, ¶ 17	p. 34, ¶ 7
November 28:	p. 35, ¶ 8	p. 38, ¶ 6

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

Number of:	Au. Hrs.	Au. Mags.	Au. R.V.	Au. Bi.St.	
Sp'l Pios.	137	119.8	65.0	49.6	5.3
Pios.	71,462	61.3	25.0	19.8	2.3
Aux. Pios.	23,956	59.2	23.6	13.6	1.2
Pubs.	840,709	9.8	5.3	3.6	0.4
TOTAL	936,264			Baptized:	2,030

The United States reports a new peak in total publishers for August 1994. The 936,264 total publishers reporting represent an increase of 9,350, or 1.0 percent, over the last peak, in August 1993.

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be used during **November:** *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* with the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived.* **January:** Any 192-page book published prior to 1982 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that do not have the older books in stock will offer *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* **February:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* Placements of this book should be followed up with return visits, and efforts should be made to start Bible studies. NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S-14). The pre-1982 publications mentioned above are not available in Brooklyn.

■ Starting with the January 1, 1995, issue, the Society will produce cassette recordings of *The Watchtower* in the Spanish language. Subscriptions must be requested through the congregation.

■ New Publications Available:
Arabic: *Sing Praises to Jehovah* (Large size). **Armenian:** *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* **Bulgarian:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20); *Who Really Rules the World?* (Tract No. 22). **Gujarati:** *Comfort for the Depressed* (Tract No. 20).

QUESTION BOX

■ What caution is needed when we work dangerous territory?

¹ Increasingly, we hear reports of violence, muggings, and social disorders, especially in urban areas. Although we feel concerned, we know that even in areas of unrest, there are sincere people who will respond to the Kingdom message. So at the appropriate time, we must muster up boldness to press forward, confident of Jehovah's watchcare.—Prov. 29:25; 1 Thess. 2:2.

² When we go into a potentially dangerous area, Jehovah expects us to be cautious and to use good judgment. Be alert. "Shrewd is the one that has seen the calamity and proceeds to conceal himself, but the inexperienced have passed along and must suffer the penalty." (Prov. 22:3) Experienced publishers appreciate the wisdom of working together in pairs or even in groups of several publishers, if necessary. Ecclesiastes 4:9, 12 states: "Two are better than one . . . If somebody could overpower one alone, two together could make a stand against him." Criminals often look for those who are alone and thus easier to victimize.

³ Be extra careful about going into apartment buildings with dark hallways and deserted stairwells. Be cau-

tious about accepting an invitation into a house or an apartment. Do not argue with those who may appear to be threatening or challenging. Be quick to identify yourself as one of Jehovah's Witnesses. Some publishers always carry a Bible or a *Watchtower* or an *Awake!* magazine in their hand for the purpose of identification.

⁴ Keep an eye on individuals loitering in the area. Be cautious about entering an elevator with others who do not appear to be residents of the building. Do not wear expensive jewelry. If you have to be out after dark, avoid walking down dark streets where there is little traffic. If you are a mugging victim, do not resist if it is only your money or possessions they want; your life is worth more than any material thing you possess.—Mark 8:36.

⁵ Brothers taking the lead need to be alert, keeping track of publishers in the territory. Usually it is best to keep the group concentrated in the same area so others are always nearby. If any kind of violence or disturbance develops in the neighborhood, the group should leave the territory immediately.

⁶ If we are alert and cautious, we can continue to reach those in high-crime areas who "are sighing and groaning over all the detestable things that are being done."—Ezek. 9:4.

Blessings That Come From Working With Others

¹ Do you feel there are benefits to be enjoyed in working with others in the ministry? Jesus did. Although the harvest was great and the workers were few, he sent 70 disciples into the field "by twos." What a rewarding time all of them had preaching in "every city and place to which he himself was going to come!"—Luke 10:1, 17; Matt. 9:37.

² It is stimulating to work with others. Some of us are shy and find it difficult to approach strangers. Having someone else at our side may give us confidence to speak the Word of God with boldness. When we have someone with us, it may be easier for us to carry out the work in the way that we have been trained. (Prov. 27:17) The wise man said: "Two are better than one."—Eccl. 4:9.

³ It is good to work with a variety of publishers and pioneers. The apostle Paul's service companions included Barnabas, Silas, Timothy, and John Mark, and they enjoyed many blessings while preaching together. The same can be true today. Have you worked with someone who has been in the truth for a long time? After observing his skill in giving a witness, likely you have picked up some good ideas that have helped you improve. Have you accompanied publishers who are relatively new? Then you may have been able to share some of what you have learned and thus may have helped them to be more effective and to find greater joy in their ministry.

⁴ Are you presently conducting a Bible study? If so, why not invite one of the elders or the circuit overseer to

accompany you? It is beneficial for our Bible students to get acquainted with the overseers. If you are hesitant about conducting the study in the presence of an elder, perhaps he would be willing to conduct it and let you observe. Afterward, feel free to ask him for suggestions on how you can help the student progress more rapidly.

⁵ Be an encouraging companion when you work with others. Be positive in your comments about the territory. Never gossip about others or complain about congregation arrangements. Keep your mind focused on the ministry and on blessings from Jehovah. If you do, both you and your companions will return home spiritually refreshed.

⁶ Your circumstances may make it difficult for you to work regularly with other brothers and sisters. However, if possible, why not arrange to have some time for working with another publisher? Both of you will be blessed!—Rom. 1:11, 12.

The Bible—Source of Comfort and Hope in a Troubled World

¹ This world keeps mankind under tremendous pressure and in need of comfort and hope. The Bible is the only source of genuine comfort. It offers hope for a new world of righteousness. (Rom. 15:4; 2 Pet. 3:13) The *Insight* book, Volume 1, page 311, observes: "Without the Bible we would not know Jehovah, would not know the wonderful benefits resulting from Christ's ransom sacrifice, and would not understand the requirements that must be met in order to get everlasting life in or under God's righteous Kingdom."

² During November we will draw special attention to the role God's Word, the Bible, plays in helping people to cope with pressures from the world. We will offer the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and the book *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?* What can we say that will help rightly disposed individuals to appreciate the value of the Bible?

³ **After introducing yourself, you could say something like this:**

■ "Likely you agree that we are surrounded by problems that tend to rob us of our peace of mind. Where can we find practical counsel to show us how to cope with these problems? [Allow for response.] I have found the Bible to be reassuring because it teaches us how to be happy. [Read Luke 11:28.] The purpose of our work is to encourage people to read the Bible and benefit from its instruction. This Bible study aid, *The Bible—God's Word or Man's?*, can help you do that. Note what it says about the cause of most of the world's problems. [Read the second sentence of paragraph 9 on page 187.] If you would like to read this book, I would be happy to leave this copy with you."

⁴ **You might choose to use a simple approach like this:**

■ "We are interested in encouraging greater respect for God's Word, the Bible. I would like to give you a copy of this tract, *Why You Can Trust the Bible*. It explains why we can look to the Bible to find a sure hope for a better world. [Turn to page 6, and read Psalm

37:29 along with the concluding paragraph.] Read this tract for yourself, and the next time I visit, let me know what you think of the hope the Bible offers."

⁵ **Some publishers may want to use this direct approach for starting a Bible study:**

■ "I am calling to offer you a free home Bible study course. The Bible is inspired of God, and its instruction can help us set things straight. The modern-language *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* is designed for personal study. It has proved to be popular with millions of Bible readers around the world. Let me briefly demonstrate how you can use it. [Turn to page 1653, and call attention to 23A. According to the interest shown, look up one or two of the cited scriptures and discuss the point being made. Explain how looking up the cited texts will reveal what God has purposed to accomplish by means of his Kingdom.] I would be pleased to return and discuss this Kingdom hope further."

⁶ The Bible is the source of comfort and hope as well as truth that can lead us to everlasting life. (John 17:3, 17) Sharing Bible knowledge with others pleases Jehovah, "whose will is that all sorts of men should be saved."—1 Tim. 2:4.

Help Them to Hear "Even Another Time"

¹ "We will hear you about this even another time." (Acts 17:32) That was the response of some to Paul's famous discourse on Mars' Hill. Likewise today, some are willing to hear more about the Kingdom message that we shared with them on our initial visit.

² We do most of our teaching when we return to cultivate the interest. Good preparation will help us get positive results. Page 51 of the *School Guidebook* recommends: "First get the arguments supporting the material clearly in mind. Try to determine why a thing is so. See if you can put the ideas in your own words. Get a good understanding of the Scriptural proofs. Be prepared to apply the scriptures effectively."

³ **If you placed the book "The Bible—God's Word or Man's?", you might say something like this:**

■ "When we spoke previously, we discussed reasons why we can have confidence in the Bible. The book I left with you raises the question, 'Why Read the

Bible?' [Read introduction on page 5, and allow for a response to the concluding question.] The Bible tells us that very soon God himself will solve all mankind's perplexing problems, and it guides us in the way we must go to enjoy the blessings of that happy time. [Read Psalm 119:105.] This book is designed as an aid to personal and family study of the Bible. I would be pleased to show you how to use it."

⁴ **On calls where you left the tract "Why You Can Trust the Bible," you could say this:**

■ "All of us are interested in what the future holds. In view of present world conditions, what do you think will happen? [Allow for response.] While man can only speculate about what will happen, God knows exactly what will take place. [Read Isaiah 46:10.] It may surprise you to learn that the Bible predicts that we will soon enjoy the blessings of a paradise new world. [Read the third paragraph on page 4.] Let me tell you more about this wonderful promise."

⁵ **If you are following up the placement of the "New World Translation," perhaps this suggestion would work for you:**

■ "Recently, I left a copy of the Bible with you, and I promised to return to help you make the best use of it. At times we may wonder how we can maintain friendly relations with others. The Bible has good advice to offer, and the *New World Translation* makes it easy to find what we need. [Turn to page 1595 and look under the heading "Love(s)."] Call attention to such texts as 1 Corinthians 13:4; Colossians 3:14; and 1 Peter 4:8. Briefly explain how applying these principles can produce fine results.] This is one example showing how the Bible offers practical solutions to our problems. Next time, I'd like to show you another way the Bible can help us find happiness and peace of mind."

⁶ There is no greater treasure that we can pass on to others than an accurate knowledge of God's Word. Such knowledge can teach the fear of Jehovah and encourage people to walk in his way, which brings everlasting blessings.—Prov. 2:20, 21.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

December 1994

For United States of America

Vol. 37, No. 12

A Model to Follow Closely

¹ Jesus unquestionably was the greatest man who ever lived. He set a perfect example for his disciples. Although we cannot measure up to his standard of perfection, we are urged to "follow his steps closely." (1 Pet. 2:21) We should desire to be as much like Jesus as possible, zealously sharing the truth with others.

² Jesus was more than a preacher; he was a superlative teacher. "The crowds were astounded at his way of teaching." (Matt. 7:28) Why was he so effective? Let us take a close look at his "way of teaching."

³ **How We Can Follow Jesus:** Jesus had been taught by his Father. (John 8:28) His motive was to honor Jehovah and glorify His name. (John 17:4, 26) In our preaching and teaching, our motive should also be to honor Jehovah and not to draw attention to ourselves.

⁴ Everything Jesus taught was based on God's Word. He continually referred to what was written in the inspired

Scriptures. (Matt. 4:4, 7; 19:4; 22:31) We want to direct our listeners to the Bible; thus we let them see that what we preach and teach is based on the highest authority.

⁵ Jesus used brief, practical, uncomplicated expressions. For example, in explaining how we can gain God's forgiveness, he encouraged us to be forgiving of others ourselves. (Matt. 6:14, 15) We should try to explain the Kingdom message in simple, down-to-earth terms.

⁶ Jesus skillfully used illustrations and questions to stimulate the thinking of others. (Matt. 13:34, 35; 22:20-22) Illustrations about common, everyday matters can help people understand complicated Bible doctrines. We should ask questions that encourage our listeners to think about what they hear. Leading questions can help them come to right conclusions.

⁷ Jesus took time to explain difficult matters to those who asked for more

information. Those truly interested, such as his disciples, were able to get the sense of what Jesus taught. (Matt. 13:36) We should likewise be helpful when questions are asked in sincerity. If we do not know the answers, we can research the subject and return with the information at a later time.

⁸ Jesus used object lessons to teach. An example of this was his washing the feet of his disciples, even though he was their Master. (John 13:2-16) If we show a humble spirit, those being taught will be motivated to apply what they are learning.

⁹ Jesus appealed to people's hearts and to their love for righteousness. We want to reach hearts too. We try to appeal to the inborn desire of all mankind to worship a higher personage and to live with others in peace and happiness.

¹⁰ During December we can share with others the things we have learned about Jesus by offering the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. Our imitating Jesus' teaching qualities may motivate sincere ones to listen as we explain what he taught.—Matt. 10:40.

Show Appreciation for God's House

¹ In Bible times Jehovah commanded his people to assemble together regularly at his house. (Lev. 23:2) These gatherings helped them keep their minds on God's word, providing time for meditation, association, and discussion of Jehovah's Law. Their minds became filled with God's thoughts, which brought rich spiritual blessings. These were truly happy occasions. The arrangement promoted unity and clean worship. Gatherings in God's house today are no less important.

² **How Can We Show We Appreciate Meetings?** Some congregations report low meeting attendance. Occasionally a person's situation may prevent him from attending a meeting. But have you allowed relatively minor problems to interfere with regular meeting attendance? Some may decide to stay home if they have a slight headache or feel tired after a busy day. Others have felt obligated to entertain unbelieving relatives who want to visit. Some have even missed meetings in order to watch a favorite

TV program or some sporting event. The level of appreciation demonstrated in these situations obviously falls short of the heartfelt desire expressed by the sons of Korah: "My soul has yearned and also pined away for the courtyards of Jehovah."—Ps. 84:2.

³ Although there is an abundance of spiritual food provided at the meetings, some in attendance have difficulty paying attention. They may find themselves daydreaming, thinking about the day's anxieties, or even dozing off. Many have found that taking brief notes helps them keep alert and focus on what is being said. Writing things down also impresses the information on the mind. In addition, advance preparation is an aid to benefiting fully. If we prepare well, we will be able "to pay more than the usual attention."—Heb. 2:1.

⁴ Children as well as adults need to absorb the instruction provided at meetings. What the children learn will be very limited if parents provide toys or coloring books to keep them occupied and quiet. There is a lack of

proper discipline when children are allowed to play, talk, cry, or do other things that disturb those sitting nearby. Frequent and unnecessary trips to the rest room or water fountain during the meeting are usually reduced when the child knows that one of his parents will always accompany him.

⁵ **Punctuality Is Important:** Occasionally, unavoidable circumstances may prevent us from arriving at a meeting on time, but habitually arriving late after the opening song and prayer shows a lack of respect for the sacred purpose of the meetings and our responsibility to avoid disturbing others. Remember that singing and praying with our brothers at congregation meetings is part of our worship. Habitual tardiness is usually a result of poor organization or failure to plan in advance. Being punctual shows that we respect and appreciate our meetings.

⁶ As the day draws ever nearer, the need to assemble together can only become greater. (Heb. 10:24, 25) Let us show our appreciation by regular attendance, advance preparation, punctuality, rapt attention, and then application of what we learn.

SERVICE MEETINGS FOR DECEMBER

Week Starting December 5

Song 68

12 min: Local announcements and appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Point out one or two striking articles that could be featured when offering the latest magazines. Have capable publisher demonstrate a presentation, using one of the articles.

15 min: "A Model to Follow Closely." Questions and answers.

18 min: "Invite Others to Follow the Greatest Man." Discuss with audience. Arrange for two brief demonstrations. Stress need to keep accurate house-to-house records; briefly review what information should be recorded. Song 153 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 12

Song 86

13 min: Local announcements and Theocratic News. Accounts report, including any donation acknowledgments. Offer some suggestions on how to respond to worldly holiday greetings.—See *Our Kingdom Ministry*, December 1990, page 8.

14 min: "Pay Constant Attention to Your Teaching." Talk by the school overseer. Review instructions that accompany the "Theocratic Ministry

School Schedule for 1995," pointing out any reminders especially needed by the congregation.

18 min: "Show Appreciation for God's House." Questions and answers. Make further comment about the need for punctuality at meetings.—See *The Watchtower* of June 15, 1990, pages 26-9. Song 99 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 19

Song 78

10 min: Local announcements. Review local arrangements for field service during the upcoming holiday period. Suggest ways of presenting current magazines in local territory.

20 min: "Pay Attention to the Prophetic Word." Insert. Questions and answers on paragraphs 1-8, to be handled by an elder. Discuss application of cited scriptures.

15 min: "Urge Them to Become His Followers." Discuss with audience. Have two brief demonstrations. Recommend that all use some field service time each week for making return visits.

Song 22 and concluding prayer.

Week Starting December 26

Song 74

5 min: Local announcements. Discuss "Will Your Meeting Times Change?" if applicable to your congregation.

20 min: "Pay Attention to the Prophetic Word." Insert. Questions and answers on paragraphs 9-13, to be handled by an elder. Stress importance of preparing for, regularly attending, and participating in the Congregation Book Study. Show appreciation for spiritual instruction, critical for our guidance in these last days.

10 min: Local needs. Or give a talk on the article "Are You Helping Your Child to Choose Jehovah?" in *The Watchtower* of October 1, 1994, pages 26-30.

10 min: Prepare for January offer. Any 192-page book published prior to 1982 may be used. If the congregation has none in stock, the book *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* may be offered. If this book will be used locally, prepare a presentation that can be used when offering the publication at the door. If some other book will be offered, prepare one or two appropriate presentations for it. Ideas for presentations can be found in the *Reasoning* book, pages 9-15. Have a capable publisher demonstrate presentation. Song 94 and concluding prayer.

Will Your Meeting Times Change?

In cases where several congregations using the same Kingdom Hall have agreed to rotate or adjust meeting times, this should be done the first of January. A willingness to cooperate with the arrangement that has been established demonstrates mutual love and consideration. Often the change in meeting times will be to your personal advantage, making meeting attendance more convenient.

On the other hand, the change taking place this year may not fit in well with your schedule of activity. It could require adjustments in your normal routine that may be somewhat unsettling. Each one's willingness to cooperate demonstrates an appreciation for the overall arrangement, which works out for the mutual benefit of everybody involved.

Of course, the next rotation of meeting times may be more to your liking. In the meantime, you are encouraged to make the necessary personal adjustments so you can attend all weekly meetings according to the schedule that has been decided upon by the congregation. Strive to maintain the view of the psalmist David, who declared: "I rejoiced when they were saying to me: 'To the house of Jehovah let us go.'"—Ps. 122:1.

CONGREGATION BOOK STUDY

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!*

	From:	To:
December 5:	p. 39, ¶ 7	p. 43, ¶ 7
December 12:	p. 43, ¶ 8	p. 47, ¶ 23
December 19:	p. 47, ¶ 1	p. 50, ¶ 14
December 26:	p. 51, ¶ 15	p. 55, ¶ 5

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

Number of:		Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp1 Pios.	191	120.2	78.8	51.5	4.9
Pios.	75,309	81.4	36.1	24.1	2.4
Aux. Pios.	28,206	59.5	26.0	14.6	1.3
Pubs.	786,826	9.8	5.5	3.6	0.4
TOTAL	890,532			Baptized:	1,567

THEOCRATIC NEWS

Albania: A new peak of 353 publishers was reached in July, as well as a new peak in magazine placements. Congregation publishers averaged 22.4 hours in the ministry and conducted 1,073 home Bible studies.

Cameroon: A new branch office was established in July, coinciding with a new peak of 21,323 publishers.

Greenland: Publishers reporting field service totaled 134 in July. This was a new peak.

Zaire: Even faced with the catastrophic situation of hundreds of thousands of refugees entering Zaire, a new peak of 83,442 publishers was reached in July. The brothers have made an excellent effort to help one another, and they say that the relief operations from outside are much appreciated.

PAY ATTENTION TO THE PROPHETIC WORD

¹ "We have the prophetic word made more sure." (2 Pet. 1:19) Why did Peter say this? The Kingdom prophecies in the Hebrew Scriptures as well as those from Jesus Christ himself had been confirmed, or "made more sure," by what Peter and two other disciples had seen and heard at the transfiguration scene some 32 years earlier. This dramatic vision had reassured them that Jesus Christ would indeed come into Kingdom power with radiant glory and with the full support of his Father. Christians in the first century were 'doing well in paying attention to that prophetic word as to a lamp shining,' in that their hearts would otherwise be dark. Paying attention to the illuminating prophetic word would keep them alert and enlightened to the dawn of a new day, when the "daystar," Christ, would rise in Kingdom glory. —2 Pet. 1:16-19; Matt. 17:1-9.

² We were not on hand to see the glorious transfiguration scene along with Peter. Yet, Christians in this generation who have paid attention to the prophetic word have been highly privileged to see, not a preview of Christ's Kingdom, but overwhelming evidence that the glorious King rules in reality! Each passing year since 1914, the prophetic word is made more sure as we witness the fulfillment of the various elements of the striking "sign" Jesus gave of his royal "presence." An important part of the sign is that the announcement of his government, or Kingdom, would be made in all the nations before the King brings an end to this system of things. Under Christ's direction, the Kingdom-preaching work is being done now in 231 lands on a scale never before imagined. (Matt. 24: 3-14) Furthermore, as the time for "the great tribulation" draws close, the enthroned King has been gathering "a great crowd" "out of all nations" who come to exercise faith in the ransoming "blood of the Lamb." —Rev. 7:9, 10, 14.

³ Since the "daystar" has risen, that is, Christ has come into Kingdom power, is there still reason to pay attention to the prophetic word? Yes! The glorified Jesus Christ gave the apostle John a series of visions that make up the book of Revelation. While these were of encouragement and instruction to the early Christians, they are of special value to those living in "the Lord's day," where we now find ourselves. (Rev. 1:10) That is why the congregations of Jehovah's people are now making a further study of the *Revelation Climax* book.

⁴ "Happy is he who reads aloud and those who

hear the words of this prophecy, and who observe the things written in it; for the appointed time is near." (Rev. 1:3) If we are to be happy, we must get the sense, yes, the real understanding, of these prophetic visions. What does this require? Repetition is needed to sound down into our hearts the import of the Revelation account. The apostle Peter, a member of the first-century governing body, recognized the value of repeating fundamental truths to 'rouse up' his brothers spiritually. (2 Pet. 1:12, 13) The modern-day "faithful and discreet slave" likewise helps us keep our appreciation alive by repeatedly drawing our attention to the prophetic word. —Matt. 24:45-47.

⁵ **How to Pay Attention:** What kind of attention does the prophetic word in Revelation deserve? The apostle Paul reminds us that God has not spoken to Christians through angels or prophets as he communicated with his pre-Christian servants. Rather, Jehovah has communicated with us through his most cherished Son, whom he appointed "heir of all things." (Heb. 1:1, 2) "That is why it is necessary for us to pay more than the usual attention to the things heard by us, that we may never drift away." (Heb. 2:1) Yes, we must pay attention to God's Word and especially so to the prophetic word that comes through Jesus Christ. How can we pay special attention to our study of Revelation?

⁶ First, it is very important to be present each week at the Congregation Book Study. True, for many of us, this will be the third time that we have studied the *Revelation Climax* book. Thus, some may take a somewhat casual view of attending the book study, feeling that even if they miss a meeting, they are already familiar with the material. However, with each passing year, this prophetic information becomes more relevant and timely than it was in 1989 when we first studied the *Revelation Climax* book. All of us need to be alert to present-day happenings that are moving rapidly forward in fulfillment of the prophecies of Revelation. Then we can be prepared to act in harmony with Jehovah's will. Make it your personal goal not to miss a single book study, if at all possible, during this important consideration of Revelation.

⁷ Second, prepare your lesson well. Look up the cited scriptures and consider how they support the explanation of the verses of Revelation being studied. In this way you will get more than simply answers to the questions. Strive to acquire not just knowledge but wisdom and understanding. (Prov. 4:7) Third, actively participate by making comments and reading scriptures. Make it a goal to answer at least once and preferably several times at each study. Doing so will help you keep your mind focused on the lesson.

⁸ Paying more than the usual attention to the prophetic word includes more than preparation, attendance, and participation. It also means that even after the study, we continue to 'ponder over these things, to be absorbed in them.' (1 Tim. 4:15) If the prophetic word is to be as a lamp shining in our hearts, we must allow it to affect our inner person deeply—our thoughts, desires, emotions, motivations, and goals. (2 Pet. 1:19) Thus, we should be asking ourselves such questions as: What does this information mean to me personally? What have I learned about Jehovah and his Son, Jesus Christ? What principles underlie the material? Am I getting the sense of the study in my heart? How can I apply these truths in my life? In my family? In the congregation? By making practical application of what we learn, we can say, as did the psalmist: "Your word is a lamp to my foot, and a light to my roadway."—Ps. 119:105; Job 29:3, 4.

⁹ **Keep Awake During Critical Times:** In the year 33 C.E., Jesus warned his disciples of Jerusalem's coming destruction and the situation that would signal the time for them to flee to a place of safety. (Luke 19:41-44; 21:7-21) Then, over 30 years passed. It could have seemed to some Judean Christians that little would change in the near future. How timely was the exhortation from the beloved apostle Peter in his second letter, written about 64 C.E., to 'pay attention to the prophetic word!' (2 Pet. 1:19) Shortly afterward, in 66 C.E., Jerusalem was surrounded by Roman armies. When the Roman forces suddenly withdrew for no apparent reason, Judean Christians who were awake followed Jesus' instructions and fled. Then, in 70 C.E., the Roman armies returned and completely destroyed Jerusalem. How glad those Christians must have been that they had paid close attention to Jesus' prophetic word!

¹⁰ For what are we modern-day Christians on the watch? In the Revelation visions, Jesus alerted Christians living now to many events that would take place during the Lord's day. During the past 80 years, a number of these events have already occurred: the birth of the Kingdom; the war in heaven and subsequent defeat of Satan and his demons, followed by their confinement to the vicinity of the earth; the fall of Babylon the Great; and the appearance of the scarlet-colored wild beast, the eighth world power. The fulfillment of these aspects of the prophetic word in Revelation makes it more sure that soon we will see these remaining dramatic events: the sealing of the last members of the 144,000, the completed gathering of the great crowd, the destruction of Babylon the Great, the war of Armageddon, the abyssing of Satan, and the Millennial Rule of Christ. How important that we pay attention to Jesus' warning: "Look! I am coming as a thief. Happy is the one that stays awake

and keeps his outer garments, that he may not walk naked and people look upon his shameful-ness!"—Rev. 16:15.

¹¹ Are we keeping awake? How seriously do we take the prophetic word? Whether we dedicated our lives to Jehovah 5 years ago or 50 years ago, Paul's words to the Roman Christians aptly apply to us: "You people know the season, that it is already the hour for you to awake from sleep, for now our salvation is nearer than at the time when we became believers. The night is well along; the day has drawn near." Paul then exhorts Christians to "put off the works belonging to darkness" and to "walk decently." (Rom. 13:11-13) We live in a world that is in pitch darkness morally. What was shocking conduct just 30 or 40 years ago is normal to many worldlings in this last decade of the 20th century. Beware, brothers, that you never allow yourselves to drift into the world's darkness and become morally drowsy. If you allow yourself to become permissive or tolerant of this world's degraded thinking and way of life, you will lose sight of the big issues that face us today and that will soon be settled forever: the vindication of Jehovah's sovereignty and the sanctification of his name. Spiritual drowsiness will put in jeopardy one's salvation, now so near at hand.

¹² **Grow in Heart Appreciation for the Prophetic Word:** The ancient Hebrew prophets were keenly interested in the fulfillment of their spirit-inspired utterances about the Messiah. They made "a diligent inquiry and a careful search" as to the outworking of God's purpose. (1 Pet. 1:10, 11) Likewise, as you pay attention to the prophetic word in the book of Revelation, you will grow in appreciation for spiritual things. Your spiritual appetite will intensify, so that you will be stirred to dig into "the deep things of God." (1 Cor. 2:10) As you fill your heart with appreciation and love for the prophetic word, there will be no need for anyone to urge you to attend the meetings; you will be moved to attend and participate regularly. (Luke 6:45) And if the 'word is in your own heart,' you will be moved to 'make public declaration of it for salvation.'—Rom. 10:8-10.

¹³ The deeper we get into the time of the end, the more ridiculers will deride us for persisting in our faith in God's prophetic declarations. (2 Pet. 3:3, 4) Yet, we will keep awake to the prophetic word. The lamp of God's Word shows us where we are in the stream of time. It brilliantly lights up the fact that we are in the last days of this dark world. The day-star has risen! Christ is in Kingdom power! On the horizon we already see the dawn of a new day. May God's promised new world continue to be as real to us as the Kingdom was to the three apostles who were privileged to see a preview of it in the miraculous vision of Jesus' transfiguration!

Closed-book review on material covered in Theocratic Ministry School assignments for the weeks of September 5 to December 19, 1994. Use a separate sheet of paper to write down answers to as many of the questions as you can in the time allotted.

[Note: During the written review, only the Bible may be used to answer any question. References that follow the questions are for your personal research. Page and paragraph numbers may not appear on all references to *The Watchtower*.]

Answer each of the following statements True or False:

1. Satan cunningly entices people to satisfy normal desires in wrong ways. [*uw* p. 65 par. 9]
2. Sheol, Hades, and Gehenna all refer to mankind's common grave. [*uw* p. 72 par. 6]
3. Since the fulfillment of Psalm 110: 1, 2 extends into the last days of this world, these verses help us to understand that Jesus' prophecy about the conclusion of the system of things was not limited to Jerusalem's destruction in 70 C.E. [Weekly Bible reading; see *w94* 2/15 p. 12 par. 17.]
4. The Sanhedrin was the 71-member Roman High Court that met in Jerusalem. [*gt* chap. 119]
5. The "world rulers" referred to at Ephesians 6:12 are the political leaders separated from the favor of God. [*uw* p. 63 par. 4]
6. The millions who will be resurrected from the dead will be judged according to the deeds they performed before their resurrection. [*uw* p. 75 par. 12]
7. In addition to serving as Mediator of the new covenant, Jesus personally made a covenant with his loyal apostles for a Kingdom. [*gt* chap. 115]
8. Baptism is, in itself, a guarantee of salvation. [*uw* p. 100 par. 12]
9. When Jesus prayed: "Father, if you wish, remove this cup from me," he was asking to be spared from dying. (Luke 22:42) [*gt* chap. 117]

10. According to Psalm 58:4, the cobra is unable to hear. [Weekly Bible reading; see *it-1* p. 485.]

Answer the following questions:

11. Knowing that Jehovah feeds the birds and beautifully clothes the flowers should relieve his human servants of what anxieties? [*uw* p. 87 par. 3]
12. As described at Psalm 58:3-5, how are the wicked like a serpent? [Weekly Bible reading; see *w86* 10/15 p. 30.]
13. In harmony with Ephesians 5:3-5, on what basis will a discerning Christian reject certain music that may have a pleasing melody, a catchy rhythm, or an insistent beat? [*uw* p. 67 par. 12]
14. What does the Bible mean at Revelation 20:14, where it says that Hades was "hurled into the lake of fire"? [*uw* p. 75 par. 12]
15. On what basis are the sheep and the goats judged in Jesus' parable at Matthew 25:31-46? [*gt* chap. 111 par. 43]
16. If Nisan 11, 33 C.E., ended at sundown on Tuesday, when did Nisan 14 begin and end? [*gt* chap. 112]
17. What does it mean to be baptized in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit? [*uw* p. 98 par. 9]
18. In what ways would Jesus' disciples do works greater than he did, as he declared at John 14:12? [*gt* chap. 116 par. 6]
19. What is "the secret place of the Most High" referred to at Psalm 91:1, and what must we do to dwell there?

[Weekly Bible reading; see w93 12/15 p. 12; w86 12/15 p. 29.]

20. Why could Jesus say at John 16:33 that he had conquered the world? [gt chap. 116 par. 37]

Provide the word or phrase needed to complete each of the following statements:

21. As shown in the case of Job, Satan contends that we are interested mainly in _____ possessions, our own comfort and well-being, and that our motive in serving God is a _____ one. [uw p. 93 par. 13]
22. When Jesus was unjustly tried, _____ was governor of Judea, and _____ was ruler of Galilee. [gt chaps. 121, 122]
23. In harmony with what _____ explained at Luke 3:16, at Pentecost 33 C.E., Jesus' disciples first experienced baptism with _____; in 70 C.E., unrepentant Jews were baptized with _____. [uw p. 96 par. 4]
24. Jesus' baptism into _____ began in 29 C.E. but was not completed until he actually _____ and was _____. [uw p. 97 par. 6]
25. The parties to the new covenant are _____ and _____. [gt chap. 114]

Select the correct answer in each of the following statements:

26. Evidently, the "gods" referred to in Psalm 82 are (Satan and the demons; pagan gods of the nations; men who were the judges of Israel). [Weekly Bible reading; see w86 12/15 p. 28.]
27. The main purpose of Jesus' coming into the world was to (save mankind; make disciples; bear witness to the truth). [gt chap. 122]
28. If we experience physical afflictions or material loss, the Devil would like to see us (honor Jehovah and prove the

Devil a liar; blame God and become disloyal; endure as Job did). [uw p. 60 par. 13]

29. Of the three-part accusation made by the Jewish religious leaders against Jesus, as recorded at Luke 23:2, the charge that was of concern to Pilate had to do with Jesus' (subverting the Jewish nation; forbidding the paying of taxes to Caesar; saying he himself is Christ a king). [gt chap. 121]
30. At Psalm 63:3, David was actually saying that having a fine relationship with Jehovah was (the next best thing to life; as good as life; even more precious than life itself). [Weekly Bible reading; see w85 4/1 p. 4.]

Match the following scriptures to the statements listed below:

Ps. 86:1, 2; Matt. 26:52; John 13:1-17; John 15:8; Heb. 13:5, 6

31. Regardless of high prices and widespread unemployment, as long as we exert ourselves in harmony with our faith, Jehovah will make sure that we have what we really need. [uw p. 89 par. 6]
32. True Christians are no part of the world; therefore, they do not resort to carnal weapons. [gt chap. 118; see w94 6/1 p. 12.]
33. Although we may suffer from anxieties and depression because of the problems bearing in upon us, we can be confident that Jehovah will turn his ear to this earth and listen to our humble prayers. [Weekly Bible reading; see w92 12/15 p. 9 pars. 3, 4.]
34. We can truly glorify God by manifesting Christlike qualities, particularly love, and by sharing as fully as possible in the activity of making disciples. [gt chap. 116 par. 19]
35. As Christians we should be willing to serve others without partiality, no matter how menial or unpleasant the task may be. [gt chap. 113]

ANNOUNCEMENTS

■ Literature to be used during **December:** *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*.

January: Any 192-page book published prior to 1982 that the congregation may have in stock. Congregations that do not have the older books in stock will offer *True Peace and Security—How Can You Find It?* **February:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* will be featured. Placements of this book should be followed up with return visits, and efforts should be made to start Bible studies. **March:** *Revelation—Its Grand Climax At Hand!* NOTE: Congregations that have not yet requested the above-mentioned campaign items should do so on their next monthly Literature Request Form (S-14). The pre-1982 publications mentioned above are not available in Brooklyn.

■ The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit the congregation's accounts on December 1 or as soon as possible thereafter. Make announcement to the congregation when this has been done.

■ The Memorial for 1996 will be Tuesday, April 2, after sundown. This advance notice of the date for the 1996 Memorial celebration is given so that brothers may make necessary reservations or contracts for available halls when there are several congregations using the Kingdom Hall and they must find other facilities.

■ Large-print editions of the semi-monthly *Watchtower* in Hungarian and Romanian became available with the September 1, 1994, issue. Audiocassette editions of the semi-monthly *Watchtower* in Italian also became available on that date.

■ Distributors' copies of *The Watchtower* in Marshallese, Palauan, Ponapean, Trukese, and Yapese are now available and may be requested from the Society.

■ The Bengali, Gujarati, Hindi, and Nepali editions of *The Watchtower* will change from monthly to semimonthly beginning January 1, 1995.

■ Estonian and Papiamentu have been added to the languages in which *Awake!* is available. These are quarterly editions and begin with the January-March 1995 issue. Distributor copies may be requested through the congregation.

■ Congregations should begin requesting bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 1994 on their December literature request. The bound volumes will be available in Chinese, Dutch, English, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Polish, Portuguese, Russian, and Spanish. Until the bound volumes are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Pending" on congregation packing lists. Bound volumes are special-request items.—See the *Watchtower Publications List*, paragraphs 24, 25.

■ Beginning with the 1995 district conventions and the September 1995 circuit assemblies and special assembly days, there will be no food served. Each one is to bring his own food and drink. Complete details will be provided in a later issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

■ U.S. Selective Service regulations require that all men register at the post office when reaching 18 years of age. All those required to do so should take care of the matter promptly, viewing it as a Christian's obligation to the superior authorities. Elders will want to have this in mind and give appropriate reminders to young brothers nearing the age of 18. Questions as to the young Christian's responsibilities in this regard may be answered by the elders.

■ The Society has prepared legal forms that can provide us with added protection regarding our stand on blood. These forms also address other health-care matters, such as end-of-life decisions. Thus they work together with the Advance Medical Directive/Release in making your health-care wishes known. Publishers are not obliged to prepare these forms. Those interested in doing so (for example, those contemplating surgery or those who want to make other health-care wishes known in advance) may obtain from the congregation secretary the form for their state of residence. He will also provide a question-and-answer folder that fully explains the purpose and use of the form.

Pay Constant Attention to Your Teaching

¹ The new Theocratic Ministry School program will begin in January 1995. What is new in the program? The exciting history of Jehovah's modern-day organization will be the subject for discussion in most of the instruction talks. During the course of the year, 178 pages of the book *Jehovah's Witnesses—Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* will be considered. Since there will be no review questions following the instruction talk from the *Proclaimers* book, what can we do to pay attention to our teaching and maximize the benefits?—1 Tim. 4:16.

² Although many have already read the *Proclaimers* book, consideration of the material in the school schedule will help all to appreciate even more their theocratic heritage. (Ps. 71:17, 18) Why not set aside some

time each week to review the assigned material in the *Proclaimers* book?

³ **Lively and Interesting Instruction Talks:** Instruction talks from the *Proclaimers* book should be presented in a lively and interesting manner. They should also highlight the practical value of the information, making use of it to deepen respect for Jehovah's organization and appreciation for the privileges that are ours as God's servants. If each family that attends the School brings a copy of the *Proclaimers* book to the meeting, family members can follow the instruction talk more closely and benefit from the illustrations and photographs in the book.

⁴ **Thought-Provoking Bible Readings:** Reading well, with proper sense stress and feeling, is an important part of effective teaching. In addition, the amount of assigned material to be

read in Talk No. 2 is not extensive, and ample time will usually be available for introductory and concluding comments by the speaker. The introduction should stimulate interest in the assigned material and prepare the audience to discern its practical value. The conclusion may include explanatory comments and application of the material, with the speaker making full use of the time allotted.

⁵ Further information on the school program and on how assignments are to be handled can be found in the "Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1995." We pay attention to our teaching by reviewing the instructions in this material, by preparing our assignments well, and by applying the counsel we are given, in order to improve in the art of speaking and teaching. Those not yet enrolled in the school are warmly invited to do so.

Invite Others to Follow the Greatest Man

¹ As recorded at Matthew 5:14, Jesus told his disciples: "You are the light of the world." Followers of Jesus were to tell people everywhere about Jehovah's Kingdom and His loving provision for salvation through Jesus. With that commission in mind, during the month of December we look forward to offering the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. Here are some suggestions you may want to use.

² **After introducing yourself, you might put the following in your own words:**

■ "Many have wondered what Jesus was like when he lived as a man on this earth. In what ways do you think he was different from others? [Allow for reply.] This fascinating book, *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*, relates the highlights of his life and ministry, and it provides insight into the kind of man he was. After reading it, some feel as though they have had an opportunity to associate with him personally, share his sufferings, and observe his ministry firsthand." Point to the first illustration in the book, which features the title. Then turn to the in-

troduction, and read the second paragraph under the subheading "Benefit by Learning About Him." If there is good response, offer the book.

³ **Or you might say something like this:**

■ "During this season people are thinking about Jesus. However, because so many bad things are happening all over the world, some may wonder if Jesus really cares about us. How do you feel about that?" Allow for a reply. Turn to chapter 24 of the *Greatest Man* book, and discuss briefly why Jesus came to earth. Then read John 15:13, emphasizing Jesus' heartfelt love for others. Remember to have the latest magazines, a brochure, or an appropriate tract available to offer if the book is not accepted.

⁴ **Here is another suggestion:**

■ "Most young people are looking for role models to imitate, but good ones are hard to find. Jesus Christ set the perfect example for everyone. [Read 1 Peter 2:21.] His whole life was centered on the worship of his heavenly Father. What do you think it would be like if more people tried to imi-

tate him?" Allow for a reply. Refer to the third paragraph on the next to the last page of the book, which describes his special qualities. Explain how the *Greatest Man* book can help all of us to become better Christians.

⁵ **You might want to use something like this:**

■ "When someone mentions Jesus Christ, many people think of him either as a baby or as a suffering man about to die. Their concept of Jesus involves only his birth and his death. The marvelous things he said and did during his lifetime often go unnoticed. What he accomplished affects every person who has ever lived on this earth. That's why it's vital that we learn as much as we can about the wonderful things he did in our behalf." Read John 17:3. Turn to the first page of the introduction of the *Greatest Man* book, and read the fourth paragraph. Explain how the book can be obtained and used for personal study.

⁶ Be sure to keep a record of interest and placements so that you can follow up by making return visits. While there is yet time, let us zealously seek out honesthearted people and help them to become followers of our Savior, Jesus Christ.—Matt. 16:24.

Urge Them to Become His Followers

¹ At 1 Corinthians 3:6, Paul wrote: "I planted, Apollos watered, but God kept making it grow." Paul used this reasoning to help his brothers see the need for working unitedly under the headship of Christ. In this way he also helped them appreciate the vital role they played in the important planting and watering work.

² That lifesaving work is to be brought to a conclusion in this very day. As dedicated Christians, we share the serious responsibility to help others become Jesus' followers. (Acts 13:48) How will you follow up on the interest you were able to stimulate by using the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*?

³ **If you are returning to visit a person who accepted the book, you could say:**

■ "When we last spoke, we discussed what Jesus Christ was like as a man. I was pleased to leave you the book *The Greatest Man Who Ever Lived*. What has impressed you most about Jesus' teaching and about his personality?" Allow for response. Turn to chapter 113,

and discuss Jesus' superb example of humility. Read Philipians 2:8 to show how the apostle Paul viewed Jesus' humble attitude. You could then explain how more can be learned through a regular study of the Bible.

⁴ **You may prefer this introduction:**

■ "We talked about things Jesus did while on earth that show he truly cares about us. What do you think he will ultimately do to relieve those who have suffered so much?" Allow for response. Turn to chapter 133, and review the comments in the fifth paragraph. Turn to the picture on the next page, and explain what it will be like when God's will is done on the earth as it is in heaven. Point out the benefits to be gained by learning more.

⁵ **If there was insufficient interest to offer the book initially, perhaps you can start your discussion this way:**

■ "I think both of us agree that many people today pattern their life after

someone they view as their role model. Jesus Christ is the best role model anyone could have. I would like to share with you a very important lesson that I learned by studying the example set by Jesus. [Turn to chapter 40 in the *Greatest Man* book, and call attention to Jesus' kindly lesson on mercy.] This forcefully reminded me of how much I need to demonstrate this quality toward others." Read Matthew 5:7. If there now seems to be greater interest, offer the book or the brochure *Does God Really Care About Us*?

⁶ **Or you may want to try this direct approach:**

■ "The last time I was here, we discussed the importance of gaining knowledge about Jesus. John 17:3 says that it 'means everlasting life' to take in such knowledge. How can we do that?" Allow for response. Continue by explaining our Bible study arrangement and how to take advantage of it.

⁷ Paul says that a worker in the harvest "will receive his own reward according to his own labor." (1 Cor. 3:8) If we exert ourselves vigorously in helping others become Jesus' followers, our reward is sure to be great.